

I Stayed At Home For A Century, When I Emerged I Was Invincible

Chapter 101: Was The Great Qin Emperor A Woman?

After passing the Myriad Elixir Scripture and the Myriad Spirit Scripture to Wang Luo, Chu Xuan passed him the concealment technique as usual.

He also included a few secret techniques.

This included the Immovable Mountain technique, which was a great defensive technique.

It was not an exaggeration to say that, armed with these secret techniques, Wang Luo was almost invincible among alchemists of the same level.

He would definitely be the most powerful existence among alchemists.

The Hundred Tempering Divine Technique was complete so, after thinking for a bit, Chu Xuan decided to pass the first part of the Hundred Tempering Divine Technique to Su Xian'er, Ding Yue, and Wang Luo.

He would also pass it to Chu Yun when she came back.

He called them out of the pocket dimension.

"Today, I will teach you a great soul technique."

Chu Xuan then passed the Hundred Tempering Divine Technique to the three of them. At the same time, he also passed the soul cloning technique and the soul substitution technique to the three of them.

He did not need these soul secret techniques. In the future, when the three of them went out to explore the vast cultivation world, these techniques might come in handy.

This was especially true of the soul substitution technique. During critical moments, the technique could save their lives.

Su Xian'er and the other two were shocked. This soul technique was too powerful and mysterious.

They felt that Chu Xuan's strength was unfathomable.

After sending the three of them back into the pocket dimension to continue cultivating, Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

He injected his spiritual power into it and the Myriad Heavenly Mirror connected to a random place.

Waves of light rippled, and an image projection appeared.

A cliff, an ancient tree, and a beautiful woman.

The ten thousand heavenly mirror connected to a cliff. On a large rock, a beautiful woman in a man's attire sat cross-legged.

The woman was cultivating.

On the cliff, there was an ancient tree with sparse foliage.

Chu Xuan's gaze landed on the woman. The woman's appearance was extremely beautiful, and she seemed to exude a heroic air.

The heroic air seemed innate and blended in perfectly with her beautiful appearance, giving the whole scene a special charm.

"What a beautiful woman!" Chu Xuan gasped in shock. What a heroic and valiant beauty!

He then examined the woman's cultivation level. She was at the third level of the Emperor realm!

Eh?

Suddenly, Chu Xuan noticed that the woman did not seem too old. She only seemed to be in her twenties.

Although cultivators could maintain their youthful appearance, their age could not be concealed in front of experts.

Chu Xuan's strength was much higher than the other party's, so he could naturally tell the approximate age of the woman from a glance.

She had already broken through to the third level of the Emperor realm at such a young age?

There were many people in the truth realm in their twenties, and they were all considered top geniuses.

However, no genius in their twenties could break through to the Emperor realm unless they had gained some special opportunities.

This was a huge hurdle.

Even if one only needed ten years to break through from the profound realm to the truth realm, one would still be stuck at the bottleneck to the Emperor realm for a long time.

They would need time to accumulate and would have to wait for an opportunity to break through.

Chu Xuan could not help but think of the special situation that allowed this woman to surpass the 100-year Emperor realm benchmark.

He immediately became very interested in the valiant woman.

"Luo Ying, the top heaven's favorite of the Luo family of the Central Region in the Eastern Zone, which is a human king's family. Possesses the bloodline of the human king, and is the reincarnation of the Great Qin Emperor Qin Ying. He was reincarnated using the human king's Dao Weapon..."

Under the Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique, the identity of the woman was revealed.

At the beginning, Chu Xuan felt shocked. She had such a powerful background.

She came from the Central Region's human king's family and possessed the bloodline of a human king.

However, when he reached the end of the probing technique's description, Chu Xuan was stunned.

F*ck!

She was the reincarnation of the Great Qin Emperor?

The Great Qin Emperor was a woman?

For real?

The peerless figure who had unified the South Province and established the Great Qin Empire was actually a woman?

Something was not quite right.

Chu Xuan took a deep breath and continued to investigate the woman's origins.

Qin Ying relied on the human king's Dao Weapon to reincarnate into the Luo family. Did this mean that he died back then and his soul escaped?

At the same time, he had laid out a plan for the Asura Ancient Land and plotted his return?

Despite further investigation, he could not find out Qin Ying's original gender because the Heaven's Secrets Origins probing technique was disturbed.

The Human King Dao Weapon in Qin Ying's body was interfering.

Chu Xuan was only at the Supreme realm, and the Heaven's Secrets Origins probing technique was not powerful enough to ignore the human king Dao Weapon's interference.

The Eastern Zone's Central Province!

Qin Ying had actually reincarnated into the Eastern Zone's Central Region as a member of the human king's Luo family.

Did Qin Keyun know about it?

The human king's family was a truly top-notch faction.

Those who could be called human kings were all peerless existences who led the rise of the human race and unified the area they were in.

The five zones that the human race occupied were all related to the rumored human kings.

Of the five zones of the human race, only the Northern Zone had never produced a human king.

The other zones were different. The rise of their human kings, who swept the land in all directions and annihilated all enemies, led the human race to become the leader of those zones.

It was precisely because of this that they were called human kings.

The Eastern Zone was too far away from the Northern and Southern Zones, so Chu Xuan did not know much about that zone, and the Luo family only showed up in a few records in some ancient books.

Qin Ying had actually reincarnated into the Luo family.

Could it be that his human king Dao Weapon was left behind by the Luo family's human king?

More importantly, was the Great Qin Emperor really a woman?

For some reason, Chu Xuan felt that something was not right.

After placing the last mark of the Myriad Heavenly Mirror on Qin Ying's body, Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

Today he encountered an unexpected surprise—the Myriad Heavenly Mirror had connected to Qin Ying—an important figure in the context of the Asura Ancient Land as well as a key figure who laid out the plan back then.

The other party had already reincarnated.

Furthermore, he had reincarnated into the Luo family of the Eastern Zone.

Could it be that he wanted to use the might of a human king's family to take revenge and rise up once again?

The Northern Zone had never produced a human king.

Most likely, no power could resist the might of the Wang family, right?

Chu Xuan sent a message to Bao Hongyan, asking her to tell Qin Keyun to come to the courtyard.

Chu Xuan felt that it was necessary to ask Qin Keyun about Qin Ying's gender.

Was the Great Qin Emperor actually a woman?

There were not many records about Qin Ying but, from the few records, one could feel how domineering the Great Qin Emperor, who had once unified the Southern Region, was, and how mighty and extraordinary he was.

From those few records, the Great Qin Emperor did not seem to be a woman.

Inside the Great Qin Imperial Palace, Qin Keyun was cultivating.

"Your Majesty, Tower Lord Bao has sent over a letter."

The maidservant walked in and said respectfully.

Qin Keyun frowned. Black Moon Tower's gold-level Tower Lord, Bao Hongyan?

She raised her hand and took the letter from her maidservant's hand.

She opened it and took a look.

Her pretty face changed immediately, and her eyes now displayed an uncertain expression.

She waved her hand to get the servant girl to leave. Qin Keyun read the letter several times and bit her lips, feeling uneasy.

Why did he summon her to meet him?

Chu Xuan was indeed good-looking, and she also wanted to see him. However, when she thought of Chu Xuan's terrifying strength, Qin Keyun always dismissed the idea of visiting.

She was not a nymphomaniac, nor was she a slut. She knew that visiting him would be akin to inviting danger upon herself.

Being an empress was pretty good, so why did she have to go and bow down to him?

In fact, she might even become a servant girl.

He was not the Great Qin Emperor!

However, Qin Keyun did not dare to ignore Chu Xuan's summons, nor did she dare to refuse.

If she refused to go, what if he personally came to Great Qin Imperial Palace?

Qin Keyun gritted her teeth and changed out of her empress' robe. She put on some casual attire and reverted to her cute and shy appearance.

She silently left the palace and went to the Chu family's territory to pay her respects to Chu Xuan.

Chapter 102: I've Become A Woman, How Can I Face My Brothers?

Looking at the obedient Qin Keyun, who looked rather shy and nervous, Chu Xuan did not beat around the bush and directly asked, "Qin Ying, the Great Qin Emperor... is he a man or a woman?"

Qin Keyun was stunned.

He called her here just to ask this question?

"He..." Qin Keyun answered honestly, "The Supreme Emperor is an unrivaled man!"

Although he had already guessed it, to hear it actually confirmed, Chu Xuan was quite shocked.

Holy sh*t!

Only these two words were sufficient to express what he was currently feeling.

Qin Ying was a man!

Yet now, he had reincarnated into a woman.

No wonder she had a heroic air about her.

Was there an accident during the reincarnation process, or did Qin Ying deliberately reincarnate as a woman?

It was probably an accident.

Chu Xuan did not know whether Qin Ying had recovered or retained his memories from his previous life. If he had, how would he feel?

Chu Xuan could not help but envision this scene in his mind...

Qin Ying's former brothers fought their way back into the Asura Ancient Land when it opened but, in the end, they discovered that their former big brother had become a valiant and peerless beauty.

That feeling would probably be indescribable.

What would be even scarier was if one of his former brothers fell in love with Qin Ying.

He stopped thinking about it. If he continued to think about it, his imagination would run wild!

Chu Xuan shook his head and discarded some of the distasteful mental images from his mind.

At this moment, Chu Xuan's interest in Qin Ying was piqued, and he was even more interested in the other party than the ancient war against the demons.

Qin Keyun was dumbfounded. What was wrong with Chu Xuan?

Why did he look so strange after asking her about the Great Qin Emperor's gender?

"Is there anything else? If not, I'll head back."

Chu Xuan's expression made her feel uneasy.

Qin Keyun only wanted to leave this place as soon as possible.

Chu Xuan took a deep breath and calmed his chaotic thoughts, saying, "You reestablished the Great Qin Dynasty to prepare for Qin Ying's return? Was that his backup plan?"

Qin Keyun shut her mouth and did not say a word.

"You're no longer afraid of me?"

Chu Xuan enunciated each syllable clearly.

Qin Keyun's delicate body trembled slightly before she bit her lips and said, "I won't betray the Supreme Emperor!"

"You're quite loyal for a demonic pet!" Chu Xuan smiled and said.

He did not make things difficult for Qin Keyun, nor did he plant a soul seal on her to obtain the secrets she knew about Qin Ying's plan.

Chu Xuan believed that Qin Keyun was just a pawn in the plan. She would not know too much, and certainly would not have been allowed to play a key role in the plan.

"I am not a demonic pet. I am now a descendant of the Supreme Emperor!" Qin Keyun said stubbornly.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and said, "Alright, you can go back."

When Qin Keyun saw Qin Ying in the future, she would realize that the mighty Supreme Emperor in her heart had turned into a woman. He wondered what she would think about that.

The situation around the Asura Ancient Land was becoming more and more interesting.

Qin Keyun widened her eyes and fiercely looked at Chu Xuan a few more times. She did not know when she would see him again after she left this time, so she looked at him a few more times.

When the Supreme Emperor returned, she would definitely ask him to capture Chu Xuan and make him her husband.

He was really too good-looking!

After Qin Keyun left, Chu Xuan impatiently activated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to the mark he left on Qin Ying's body.

The scene the image projection displayed was still that of that same cliff.

Qin Ying was still sitting cross-legged.

She pursed her lips tightly, her face expressionless. Her bright eyes were filled with a fierce gleam.

A figure flew over and landed on the cliff.

The person who arrived was clad in snow-white robes and looked extremely flashy.

He had a cultivation base that had reached the ninth level of the Emperor realm.

He was already over 200 years old.

At this age, in the cultivation world, he was definitely still considered a young man.

In addition, the combination of his young age and ninth-level Emperor realm cultivation meant that, without a doubt, he was an outstanding heaven's blessed.

"Cousin, I've found the fiery lava that you've been searching so hard for."

The white-robed man took out a small jar and spoke.

The moment he opened his mouth, one could already tell what his intentions were.

"Mhm," Qin Ying coldly replied.

The white-robed man was extremely happy. He placed the jar beside Qin Ying and tried to sit down next to her.

A gaze that was as sharp as a knife shot at him.

"Cousin, I've gone through a lot of trouble to get you this fiery lava. I've fought hundreds of battles just to get it. I just want to make you happy."

The white-robed man put on a lascivious smile.

"Cousin, can you smile for me? I'll be satisfied with just one smile."

"Zhu Yuanbai, get lost!"

Qin Ying stood up abruptly. "His" eyes were filled with killing intent.

Zhu Yuanbai clutched his chest with both hands, his face full of satisfaction. "Cousin, you are so dashing even when you are angry. You have moved my heart too much."

Huff! Huff!

Qin Ying was so angry that "he" almost exploded. "His" chest rose and fell violently.

Zhu Yuanbai's eyes were wide open, staring at Qin Ying's magnificent and undulating chest.

"Go to hell!"

Qin Ying shouted in a delicate voice. A large halberd appeared in her hand, carrying a force of ten thousand tons as she hacked toward Zhu Yuanbai with great momentum.

Shua!

Zhu Yuanbai's figure flashed and, soon, he was already a hundred meters away. He hurriedly fled.

"Cousin, you look so charming when you're angry!"

"Ah!"

Qin Ying was so angry that "he" swung "his" huge halberd in all directions. The cliff collapsed immediately!

Qin Ying finally calmed down after a long time.

"He" lowered his head and looked at "his" body. "His" heart collapsed in frustration once again.

'I, Qin Ying, an eight-foot tall man, actually became a woman!'

How pathetic, shameful, and hateful!

The moment his reincarnated body regained its memories at the age of eighteen, he happened to be in the middle of bathing. When his hands touched his tall chest, he was filled with emotions. His plan had finally succeeded, and he had finally survived.

Wait a minute!

There was something wrong with what he was feeling.

When he looked down, Qin Ying's state of mind collapsed.

'Where is my manly body?'

'Why did I become a woman?'

'What exactly went wrong? Why did I reincarnate into a woman's body?'

"He" let out an angry roar, but what actually came out of "his" mouth was a delicate and crisp cry.

'Where did my roar, which was as loud and powerful as thunder, go?'

'From now on, would he only be able to scream and screech?'

Qin Ying was on the verge of a mental breakdown. He felt like committing suicide.

What was even more difficult for him to accept was that, if all of his old brothers were still alive, how would he face them?

During his last moments, he had used the human king Dao weapon to reincarnate into the Luo family. He wanted to borrow the might of the human king's family to grow strong enough to once again fight his way back into the Northern Zone and kill all of the traitors and enemies, ultimately regaining his throne.

As he wished, he had reincarnated into the Luo family.

However, he was not reincarnated as a man, but as a woman.

He became the daughter of the current head of the Luo family. He was the famous peerless genius of the Luo family, and also the most beautiful person in the Eastern Zone.

'I'm a f*cking man!'

Qin Ying did not understand what had gone wrong. Why did he reincarnate into a woman?

After recovering his memories from his previous life, Qin Ying chose not to speak unless it was absolutely necessary.

He also did not like to wear women's clothes.

As soon as he opened his mouth and heard his crisp voice, he felt like banging his head against the wall and committing suicide!

As the day when Asura Ancient Land would open drew near, Qin Ying started to feel a bit scared. He was no longer the mighty Great Qin Emperor.

He had become a little girl!

How was he going to face his brothers and friends from back then?

How was he going to face his enemies from back then?

Would he be laughed at and ridiculed to death?

He missed his domineering roar of the past, which could make people's hearts tremble!

Now?

He could still shout, but his roar would make their hearts tremble for an altogether different reason!

Chapter 103: I Don't Want This Enchanting Body; I Want To Be A Fierce Man!

Qin Ying held the halberd in her hand. Her eyes were filled with grief.

She tightly pursed her lips; she would never speak if she could help it.

Every time she heard her own sweet voice, she wished she could commit suicide and reincarnate again.

Qin Ying picked up the fiery lava that Zhu Yuanbai had brought over and muttered to herself, "I need a powerful body refining technique."

Back then, the Great Qin Emperor had an unrivaled overlord body and was undefeatable. Back then, he had led his group of brothers to unify the Southern Region.

But now?

He had become a woman with a weak body, which even had trouble unleashing the full power of his martial techniques from back then.

The Luo family was incredibly powerful and had countless martial techniques; they did not lack powerful martial techniques, and their descendants were outstanding and talented.

However, he was still fond of the domineering martial techniques from his previous life.

In order to wield these powerful and domineering martial techniques, one required a strong physique.

His current body could not be said to be weak. After all, he had the bloodline of the human king running through his veins. It was just that it could not compare to the overlord body from his previous life.

This body's talent was focused elsewhere, and was not very suitable for those kinds of domineering martial techniques.

After all, he was now a woman.

Qin Ying let out a long sigh. He could only rely on treasures like the fiery lava to refine his new body bit by bit.

At the same time, he also had to cultivate martial techniques that he was unfamiliar with.

His physique could not keep up with his training, nor could it display the full strength of the powerful martial techniques of his previous life. In the end, this affected his overall combat strength.

Fortunately, his level of talent in this life was not poor. He could practice the pinnacle techniques of the human king's family to make up for his weaknesses in this regard.

Chu Xuan took one look at Qin Ying and immediately knew that he had already recovered the memories of his previous life.

Fiery lava was a type of scorching hot, extremely destructive, heavenly and earthly treasure. It was usually used to temper the body.

Qin Ying probably felt that his current body was too weak, and wanted to rely on body tempering to increase the strength of his body.

His body in his previous life was probably unrivaled in terms of physical strength.

This could also be seen from the weapon Qin Ying wielded, which was a large halberd.

Chu Xuan hesitated. Should he appear and trick the other party?

Or perhaps even take her in as a disciple?

However, when he remembered that Qin Ying, this delicate yet dashing peerless beauty, was actually a man's soul in a woman's body, he felt disgusted.

He felt that it was strange.

After some time, Qin Ying let out a long sigh again. She turned around and left the collapsed cliff, returning to the Luo family's residence.

As the number one family in the Eastern Zone, the Luo family was famous.

There were many geniuses in the past generations and, in this generation, Luo Ying (Qin Ying) was their number one talent. At such a young age, she had already reached the third level of the Emperor realm.

Her combat strength was unparalleled and, while wielding a halberd, she was unrivaled among those in the same realm.

However, she was too cold, aloof and rarely spoke to anyone. She did not display even a tinge of interest in any of her many admirers. In fact, she actively rebuffed them.

She was known as the Ice Beauty Luo Ying!

There was once a genius from a large family who pursued her doggedly. He even spent a lot of money to invite a respected senior to accompany him to the Luo family to ask for her hand in marriage.

In the end, Luo Ying wielded her large halberd and chased that genius for an entire day and a night. She almost hacked him to death.

After that incident, there had not been any geniuses who dared to ask for her hand in marriage.

Their lives were more important.

The Luo family's territory was far larger than the Chu family's. The ancient-looking simple hall was covered with arrays and was heavily guarded.

The guards at the door were all truth realm cultivators.

There was even an Emperor realm cultivator hiding in the darkness.

As expected of the human king's family...

Chu Xuan sighed. Their ancestors were unparalleled experts who had led the rise of the human race in that zone and ruled over it.

Alternatively, their ancestors had helped turn the tide when the human race was in danger, and then led the rise of the human race to expel the foreign races.

Only experts with such great achievements were worthy of being called human kings.

Every human king had to be a peerless expert.

Otherwise, how could they lead the rise of the human race and turn the tide against the foreign races?

Qin Ying returned to the Luo family. Along the way, the guards and servants all bowed to her.

"Greetings, third miss!"

In this life, he was the third child of the family.

Qin Ying kept a straight face throughout the entire journey and did not reply. Every time he heard them address him as 'Third Miss', he could not help but clench his small fists tightly!

He went all the way back to the Luo clan's ancestral residence, and straight back to the small courtyard where he resided.

In the Luo family, he was often alone. Before he had regained his memories of his previous life, he had been quite sociable.

The change happened because he still could not accept the fact that he had become a woman.

Qin Ying suspected that the reason he had become a woman in this life was related to the human king's Dao weapon.

This Dao weapon was left behind by the Luo family's human king. Speaking of which, he did have some connection with the Luo family's human king in his previous life.

Without that connection, he would not have obtained the human king's Dao weapon.

The Dao weapon was in the form of a bracelet.

One look at it was all it took for anyone to figure out that it obviously belonged to a woman.

It was most likely a gift from the human king to a certain woman.

When he returned to his small courtyard, a beautiful woman walked over with a doting expression on her face.

"Ying'er, you're already the strongest amongst your peers. Don't keep pushing yourself. Don't cultivate too hard and damage your body."

"I understand."

Qin Ying's expression was very stiff.

He still did not know how to get along with his mother in this life.

"My dear child, you are a girl. Why are you cultivating a body tempering technique? Our Luo clan has many divine techniques, all of which are stronger than some random body tempering technique."

"Don't damage your body. Listen to your mother's advice and stop cultivating that body tempering technique, okay?" Mother Luo advised gently.

In the past, this daughter of hers was very obedient. Her character was good too, and she did not insist on cultivating body tempering techniques.

However, she had suddenly changed and become like this.

Her heart ached terribly for her daughter.

"I won't give it up," Qin Ying said firmly.

"Ying'er, why must you insist on tempering your body?"

As Mother Luo spoke, she pulled Qin Ying's hand into hers and said, "Look at your skin; look at your figure. How many girls are envious of you? Why do you insist on tempering your body? What if your body is damaged in the process?"

Qin Ying's heart was on the verge of collapse.

'I don't want this tender white skin! I don't want this enchanting body!'

'I want to be a fierce man!'

'Damn it! This is so depressing.'

Mother Luo nagged him for a long time, but Qin Ying kept silent the entire time. He had no idea how to deal with his mother in this life.

No matter what, she was his biological mother who gave birth to him and raised him. His soul was still Qin Ying, but his body and bloodline came from his parents.

"Mother, do you know of any method in this world that can turn a woman into a man?" Qin Ying suddenly asked.

Mother Luo was stunned. Her expression changed drastically and her face was filled with fear.

"Ying'er, don't scare me. Why would you have such a thought?"

"You are a woman. Why would you want to become a man?"

"It's over, it's over. Could it be that you've gone mad?"

Mother Luo was terrified. "Someone come quickly."

A figure appeared silently.

"Mistress!"

"Quickly, call for the family head. Quickly, call the elders. Ying'er might have gone mad."

Looking at his mother's terrified expression, the corners of Qin Ying's mouth twitched.

"Mother, I haven't gone mad!"

"Are you sure you haven't gone crazy? Why do you want to be a man?"

Mother Luo always felt that there was something wrong with Luo Ying.

Qin Ying's face was full of despair.

'I was a f*cking domineering man! I just wanted to return to my former domineering self!'

Chapter 104: Just Die Already!

The Luo family head and the elders rushed over to check on Qin Ying. They were terrified that she might have really gone mad.

At the same time, the matter of Qin Ying wanting to become a man was classified as top secret, and no one present was allowed to leak this information.

Fortunately, they were the only ones who heard it, so they were not afraid of the news being leaked.

In the end, they all came to the conclusion that the reason why Qin Ying had come up with such a ridiculous idea was definitely because she had little to no contact with men.

It was all because she was interested in men's bodies.

After all, Qin Ying had always been focused on cultivation.

Due to this, Mother Luo specially taught Qin Ying about the differences between men and women. For this reason, she even assigned a few handsome men to Qin Ying's small courtyard.

They were all here so she could be exposed to men and familiarize herself with them.

His cousin, Zhu Yuanbai, came over excitedly.

Qin Ying was on the verge of breaking down. He greatly regretted blurting that out.

Chu Xuan rubbed his chin.

'Turning a woman into a man?'

'Wouldn't it be fine to just perform sex change surgery?'

However, he then remembered that this was a cultivation world. The cultivation of martial artists was related to the Great Dao. There was a saying that yin and yang were determined by the heavens. Rebellion against this order would bring disaster.

In other words, if she turned herself into a man, she would be rejected by the Great Dao. Disaster might even befall her and, in the end, she would not be able to comprehend the Great Dao.

The soul was actually a condensed body of will. Logically speaking, the gender of the soul would be the same as the body's.

In other words, when one was born as a woman, when one condensed one's soul, it was impossible for one to think that they were a man instead of woman.

Qin Ying was an exception. In his previous life, he had been a man, and his soul was also that of a man's. However, in this life, his body was that of a woman's.

Chu Xuan was very curious. When he condensed his soul upon birth, was it determined to be a man's soul or a woman's soul?

In fact, it had always been in the state of a man's soul in his previous life?

Looking at Qin Ying's appearance, it seemed that he had undergone a complete rebirth as opposed to a simple reincarnation of his soul. His was a true reincarnation that had merged his soul with the Luo family's bloodline.

If his soul had been implanted into Luo Ying at birth, he would definitely not be able to hide it from the Luo family's experts.

So, in this case, was he a male soul or a female soul?

Were the memories and consciousness of his previous life causing him to deny reality.

Had he actually condensed a female soul?

This was something Chu Xuan had no knowledge of whatsoever.

Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror. He had been observing Qin Ying for a long time, so he had consumed quite a lot of spiritual power.

He quickly swallowed a few pills to recover the lost spiritual power.

Over the following period of time, Chu Xuan spent most of his time observing Qin Ying.

He was not even interested in the Black Moon Tower's information anymore. He did not even call for Su Xian'er to brief him about the trivial matters happening in the region.

How could the things happening in the Southern Region be more interesting than watching Qin Ying's daily life?

Qin Ying once again went to the Luo family's scripture depository to search for body tempering cultivation techniques. However, the cultivation techniques that he could find were all gentler in nature.

They were all body tempering cultivation techniques that were suitable for women. If he continued to cultivate them, apart from strengthening his physical body, they would make his figure become even more enchanting.

Furthermore, they would highlight the charms of a woman.

He could not even find a single wild and violent body tempering technique.

Qin Ying's expression darkened.

Ever since they discovered that he had the intention of becoming a man, the Luo family head had hidden all of the body tempering techniques that had wild and violent attributes.

He had replaced them with cultivation techniques that were specially prepared for females to temper their bodies.

He had even gone out of his way to collect quite a number of these cultivation techniques from the outside world, such as the water physique, the boneless serpent physique, and so on.

Qin Ying returned to his residence's courtyard.

That old dog, Zhu Yuanbai, had already come over to bother him.

"Cousin, here is some ice-clear jade milk. It has a miraculous effect when it comes to tempering one's body. It can also make your skin tender and white, and exude an enchanting fragrance."

Qin Ying clenched his fists tightly. His face was flushed red, and he was so angry that his body trembled slightly.

'Gah, damn it!'

'I don't want fair skin or to exude an enchanting fragrance. I want to be fierce, domineering, and unyielding!'

"Get... Get lost!" Qin Ying roared.

"Cousin, don't be so angry. This really can make your skin fair and lovely."

Zhu Yuanbai's eyes never left Qin Ying. He said emotionally, "Cousin, you look so beautiful when you're angry!"

Qin Ying was furious. He hated this b*stard Zhu Yuanbai the most.

If he could beat him, he would have killed him with a swing of his halberd.

"Cousin, will you marry me?" Zhu Yuanbai asked affectionately, "If I can marry you, cousin, the child will follow your surname, and I can also change my surname to yours. As long as you agree to marry me!"

Chu Xuan was speechless. This Zhu Yuanbai was the king of the sims, wasn't he?

Qin Ying was so angry that his face turned ashen. His delicate body trembled, and his chest heaved up and down violently.

Zhu Yuanbai's eyes were as wide as they could be, and he did not even blink as he awaited Qin Ying's response.

"Ugh, just die already!"

He raised the halberd and attacked Zhu Yuanbai ferociously.

This was too depressing.

'I, Qin Ying, am an eight feet tall man of great stature. I was extraordinarily powerful back then, but now I'm actually a delicate woman.'

'In the past, when I opened my mouth, my roars and shouts would terrify my enemies. But now, I'm afraid to even open my mouth and speak!'

He was very depressed. He was afraid that, one day, he would truly feel like a woman and fall in love with a man.

As he imagined this scene, Qin Ying felt a chill run down his spine.

Wielding his halberd, he chased after Zhu Yuanbai all the way out of the Luo family's territory.

Qin Ying had truly been angered to the point of madness.

That b*stard actually dared to confess to him.

I am also a man!

Chu Xuan watched this scene with relish. Qin Ying did not stop chasing Zhu Yuanbai, and it seemed like he would not stop until he killed the other party.

As he deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, Chu Xuan fell into a state of deep thought. Qin Ying's obsession with finding a powerful body tempering technique reminded him that he had neglected the importance of body tempering.

Chu Xuan's physical body was naturally very strong, and he did not need to deliberately temper his body. Moreover, he had already comprehended many body tempering techniques.

In terms of the strength of his physical body, no one in the same realm could compare to him.

However, Chu Xuan was thinking of Ding Yue and Wang Luo, his two disciples.

The cultivation techniques that were compatible with the two of them had already been passed on to the two of them, allowing them to perfectly display their talent and potential.

He had also given them a soul cultivation technique.

The only thing missing was a body tempering cultivation technique.

As his disciples, they naturally had to be strong in every aspect. How could they be lacking in terms of body tempering?

This did not apply to Su Xian'er, though. Her Grand Moon Mystic Body was already extraordinary to begin with. After cultivating the Grand Moon Immortal Spell, her physical strength would definitely be ranked among the top of those in the same realm.

As such, there was no need to specifically teach her body tempering techniques.

Chu Xuan looked through the body tempering techniques he possessed and found two that were suitable for Ding Yue and Wang Luo.

He then summoned Wang Luo and Ding Yue.

Ding Yue was preparing to break through to the truth realm, while Wang Luo was preparing to break through to the void realm.

The two of them had been cultivating for several years in the pocket dimension.

"Master!"

"Today, I'll teach you both body tempering techniques."

Ding Yue and Wang Luo were pleasantly surprised. They often thought to themselves that, excluding the strength of their physical bodies, it was hard to find someone on the same level as them.

After all, the cultivation techniques they cultivated were all extraordinary.

Now, if they cultivated the body tempering techniques that their master was about to teach them, how terrifyingly strong would their physical bodies become?

It was likely that even the experts who specialized in physical body cultivation would not be able to compare with them.

The two of them knelt down respectfully. "Thank you, Master."

"Mister, what about me?" Su Xian'er asked anxiously.

"You don't need it. Your Grand Moon Mystic Body is already plenty extraordinary. Moreover, do you want to become a muscular beauty?"

Chu Xuan glanced at her.

"Forget it then."

The moment Su Xian'er imagined herself as a hulking, muscled female cultivation, she shivered and trembled.

Chapter 105: I, Qin Ying, Have Fallen!

Chu Xuan pointed his finger and transmitted a body tempering technique into Ding Yue's mind.

"I have imparted the Firmament Sword Body technique to you, which just so happens to be in line with your talent and aptitude. When you master this technique, your body will surge with vast sword intent, and divine techniques won't be able to hurt you."

"Thank you, Master!"

Ding Yue kowtowed three times respectfully.

The technique his master taught him was indeed extremely powerful.

When one reached the great success stage in this technique, divine techniques would not be able to harm him. Even if he just stood there without fighting back, the other party would not be able to hurt him.

It was too powerful!

Ding Yue was not as ignorant as before. After interacting with Wang Luo, he now knew that there were countless experts in the outside world. The Southern Region was just a small corner of this vast continent.

The Divine realm was the pinnacle of those in the nine zones and fifty regions. Moreover, divine realm experts were only spoken about in legends.

As far as most people knew, Heaven realm experts were the continent's top experts. Only the forces with Heaven realm experts were considered super factions.

After all, the Divine realm had only ever existed in legends, and seemed nigh unreachable.

Chu Xuan pointed with his finger again and transmitted another body refining technique to Wang Luo.

"I have taught you the nine-turn body tempering technique. Nine becomes one, and the body will transform nine times. When you succeed, divine weapons won't be able to harm you."

"Thank you, Master!"

Wang Luo kowtowed three times respectfully.

The body tempering techniques that Chu Xuan taught them were based on their individual talents.

These body tempering techniques were all rewards from the system.

Each one was extraordinary.

"You can also refine pills to aid your cultivation."

"Yes, Master."

There were countless resources in the pocket dimension, and the one thing it lacked the least was pill refining materials.

Wang Luo's current pill refining attainments were no longer the same as before. He had advanced by leaps and bounds.

Even before he had managed to reconnect his pill meridians, his understanding of the Dao of alchemy had already been very high. It was just that he was limited by his body's flaws and could not make full use of his talent and knowledge.

Now that his body had recovered and he had refined the Heavenly Void Fire, he was like a fish in water. He could refine spirit pills effortlessly, and each and every one of them was of high quality.

Wang Luo's talent in alchemy was greater than Chu Yun's, which made sense...

After all, he was born with pill meridians.

When it came to alchemy, his talent was extraordinary.

After passing on the body tempering techniques to the two of them, he sent the two of them off to continue cultivating.

Chu Xuan continued to observe Qin Ying.

He was considering whether or not he should give a body tempering technique to Qin Ying.

He had in his possession a very fierce body tempering technique that Qin Ying yearned for.

If he succeeded in cultivating it, Qin Ying might turn into a muscular beauty.

Chu Xuan felt goosebumps when he imagined Qin Ying's valiant appearance; her beauty combined with the bulging muscles on her body.

Her female body and male soul were already enough to make people uncomfortable. If you threw in bulging muscles as well, it was simply...

Chu Xuan was considering what benefits he could obtain if he taught Qin Ying the body tempering technique.

Would the system reward him?

Unlikely.

However, if he nurtured a muscular beauty, there was a chance that the system would reward him for such a unique achievement.

The other key point to consider was...

What could Qin Ying give him if he taught him the body tempering technique?

Would Chu Xuan take him in as a disciple?

No way!

He was not the kind of disciple he wanted.

Would he do it just for fun, so that he could watch Qin Ying rise up amidst the Luo family's resistance?

Chu Xuan felt that he should continue to observe Qin Ying for a period of time.

At the very least, he had to figure out what had happened during the battle in the Asura Ancient Land.

Thinking this, Chu Xuan cast his gaze toward the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda. Mo Tuo had not been fully converted yet, but he was about to.

This top expert of the demon race had participated in the battle back then. As such, he should know quite a few secrets about it, right?

The conversion progress of Mo Tuo was a little slow.

From this, it could be seen that when Mo Tuo was at his peak, he had been very strong. Even though his soul was already weakened, his willpower was still strong, which allowed him to hold on until now.

Chu Xuan contemplated throwing him into the second level of the pagoda, but quickly gave up on the idea.

The power of the second level was a little too strong. He was worried that Mo Tuo's soul would not be able to withstand it and would collapse.

If he had a physical body, Chu Xuan would have thrown him into the second level immediately.

Qin Ying had been chasing Zhu Yuanbai for three days.

It seemed like he would not rest until he was dead.

Zhu Yuanbai was afraid.

He was not really afraid of Qin Ying killing him, but rather that she seemed to be really angry. It was an unprecedented feeling.

He was afraid that Qin Ying would ignore him in the future, stop seeing him, and stop accepting his gifts.

If he could not see his cousin, he would feel that life no longer held any meaning.

"Cousin, I was wrong. It's all my fault."

"Don't chase me anymore, cousin. I'll try my best to find you a body tempering technique, okay?"

"Cousin, I'll definitely find you a very, very strong and fierce body tempering technique."

Qin Ying stopped chasing after him.

"Okay, those were your own words. If you can't do it, don't ever appear in front of me again in the future!"

"Of course, cousin, I will definitely live up to my words."

Zhu Yuanbai promised.

Watching Zhu Yuanbai leave, Qin Ying looked up at the sky and let out a long sigh.

How sad!

I, Qin Ying, have fallen.

For the sake of the body tempering technique, I actually had to rely on my beauty to bewitch someone!

Qin Ying did not return to the Luo family's territory.

Staying in the Luo family's territory made him feel uncomfortable.

When the servants met, they would talk about young men and young ladies, which made him feel very aggrieved.

As for Mother Luo, she would come over to talk to him about women's affairs every now and then, afraid that he was still possessed by the idea of becoming a man.

Qin Ying planned to find a quiet place to cultivate and increase his strength as soon as possible.

The Southern Region's Asura Ancient Land would open soon.

That great battle had caused the battlefield to fall into a spatial crack. Once the laws of Heaven and Earth were restored in the Southern Region, the battlefield would reappear.

The people from back then would likely also reappear one by one.

The things in the Asura Ancient Land absolutely could not be allowed to fall into the hands of their enemies.

In his previous life, he was not able to defeat their scheme, but he could do so in this life!

Suddenly, two black clothed figures appeared.

Both were at the fifth level of the Emperor realm.

Qin Ying frowned and turned to glance at them, but did not speak.

He tried his best not to speak whenever possible.

In his previous life, he loved roaring to intimidate his enemies. For this reason, he specifically cultivated the roaring technique.

However, in this life, he did not like to roar anymore.

His roars came out as tender squeaks. He could not stand it.

The black-robed men did not say a word either. Brandishing their sabers, the black-robed men activated their emperor domains and charged toward Qin Ying.

Qin Ying held the halberd up. His eyes gleamed coldly as he activated his domain.

Boom!

The halberd swept out and, with the support of his domain, he blasted away the black-robed men's attack.

He frowned.

Who were these people who were trying to assassinate him?

Were they his enemies from back then?

No, no one knew that he was reincarnated into the Luo family.

In that case, were they enemies of the Luo family?

The Luo family was famous in the Eastern Zone and possessed a high status. Which force would dare to assassinate a direct descendant of the Luo family?

He had not offended anyone, had he?

The only one he recalled offending was the one who had come to propose marriage and had been beaten up by him until he cried for his mother and father.

However, the other party's faction would never dare to do such a thing.

Besides, that faction was still on good terms with the Luo family, so it was highly improbable for them to be the culprits behind this attack.

Otherwise, if they were to be exposed, their entire faction would be exterminated.

Killing the direct descendants of the human king's family was a great crime. It would not be tolerated by the human race!

Even as Qin Ying analyzed this situation, the halberd's attacks never stopped, sweeping ferociously toward his opponents.

Although he was weaker than the other party by two small realms, he was still not at a disadvantage.

His halberd attacks, supported by his domain power, were incomparably tyrannical.

Chu Xuan watched the fight and could not help but sigh. He felt that Qin Ying was very compatible with that body tempering technique.

From his fighting style, it could be seen that Qin Ying was an incomparably wild and fierce person. Moreover, the way he utilized his domain power had reached an extremely high level.

Chapter 106: Assassination

Qin Ying's use of domain power had exceeded the comprehension of an ordinary emperor realm expert. It had reached a very high level, to the point that it had even exceeded what ordinary Supreme realm experts could comprehend.

His domain power could actually be separated. A part of it was attached to the halberd, while another part was attached to the attack.

This was unlike an ordinary emperor realm expert, who would use their own body as the center as they expanded their domain power to envelop the enemy or resist their enemy's own domain power.

Qin Ying's domain seemed to be separated and dispersed. Despite that, it seemed to be more effective and powerful.

A single strike imbued with his domain power would be able to break through the opponent's domain energy, causing a flaw to appear in their defenses.

Chu Xuan watched the battle unfold and gained a new understanding of domain power.

So, domain power could be used in such a way...

As expected, he was lacking in terms of battle experience.

Qin Ying was already gradually suppressing the enemy. Throughout the entire fight, he had not uttered a single word.

The black-robed men did not speak either. Occasionally, they would exchange glances with each other. It was obvious that they were anxious.

They had not expected Qin Ying to be so strong.

Despite having the advantage of being two minor realms stronger, and there being two of them, Qin Ying was the one suppressing them in combat.

Qin Ying frowned slightly. Up until now, there were still no signs of the Luo family's Dao protectors.

Was being tested, or had they been lured away by someone?

He could not continue wasting time here.

Qin Ying's halberd slashed down from the sky, and the domain around him suddenly condensed. Like a huge mountain, it smashed down alongside the halberd.

Boom!

The two black-robed men frantically blocked. However, Qin Ying's halberd did not stop moving, and each additional strike stacked onto the previous one.

After three consecutive strikes, the black-clothed men could no longer withstand the violent force of the attack, and their domain power started to display signs of collapsing.

Blood trickled from the corners of their mouths.

Qin Ying's gaze was ice-cold, and his violent aura surged as he continued to attack ferociously with his halberd.

His domain power solidified as he attacked, gradually transforming itself into the shape of a halberd, striking down.

Puchi!

The black-clothed men spat out a mouthful of blood and flew backward.

Qin Ying's even more violent attacks followed closely.

If this attack landed, the black-clothed men would be heavily injured; they might even die.

Right at this moment, a cold gleam of light suddenly flashed by.

It seemed to appear out of thin air, targeting Qin Ying's back.

"Hmph!"

Qin Ying did not panic in the face of danger. He snorted coldly and continued to strike with the halberd in one hand. He brandished his other fist and punched toward the cold gleam of light that was heading toward him.

His pink fist turned golden as he lashed out.

Ding!

The attack was blasted away. However, more attacks soon came from all directions.

A strong sense of danger enveloped Qin Ying. He no longer cared about killing the two black-clothed men. He pulled his halberd back, and his domain enveloped the area.

At this moment, a cold gleam of light suddenly appeared behind him.

It was too close!

Qin Ying's expression changed. He twisted his waist and dodged as fast as he could, but he was a step too late.

Rip!

The clothes under his ribs were torn, and a bloody scar appeared on his fair skin.

Qin Ying was furious. His aura surged, and a violent aura swept out in all directions.

He was about to use his most domineering technique.

Then, he suddenly stopped, and his aura stopped rising.

Qin Ying felt extremely aggrieved.

He was now a woman!

In his previous life, whenever he used this technique, his clothes and armor would be torn to pieces, and he would rely solely on his domineering body to defend against countless attacks.

However, he was a woman now! There was no way he could fight naked!

He had a powerful domineering technique, but could not use it.

It was a mistake!

He should have taken a top-tier spiritual armor from the Luo family's treasury and put it on, so as to avoid exposing his body when he used the technique.

Qin Ying was now completely surrounded.

Four black-clothed men, who were wielding slender longswords, were advancing toward him.

The two black-clothed men who had attacked first and attracted his attention had already fled to nurse their injuries.

Qin Ying glanced coldly at these four black-clothed men. Their figures seemed illusory, as if they could disappear and conceal themselves at any time.

Assassins!

These were cultivators who specialized in assassination techniques.

Each one had reached the third level of the Emperor realm.

It seemed like they had meticulously set up this trap Qin Ying.

Qin Ying frowned as he wondered if this matter had anything to do with Zhu Yuanbai.

However, when he reviewed Zhu Yuanbai's actions, including from before the time he regained the memories of his previous life, he was certain that there was nothing wrong with Zhu Yuanbai.

Moreover, Zhu Yuanbai had no reason to assassinate him.

Unless, of course, he deliberately set up this trap to become the hero who came to save the damsel in distress?

Thinking of this possibility, Qin Ying's mood turned sour.

"I hope I'm overthinking things. If not, I'll chop you up sooner or later!"

Qin Ying gritted his teeth.

The figures of the black-clothed men began to fade away.

Qin Ying snorted coldly. When he had risen to power in his previous life, he had survived countless assassination attempts. He had found himself in situations more dangerous than this one countless times.

Qin Ying was very experienced in dealing with assassins who were good at hiding.

Just as the assassins were about to hide, Qin Ying pounced and charged at one of the assassins.

His halberd struck the assassin fiercely.

Ding!

The slender sword in the assassin's hand diverted the blow and his body disappeared.

The other three people hid the moment Qin Ying attacked.

"Petty tricks!"

Qin Ying snorted coldly.

Was concealing themselves like this a big deal?

Back then, when he had risen to power, he had faced countless assassinations. He was also good at concealing himself.

In fact, he was better at it than most assassins.

He had once used this to kill many assassins.

Qin Ying continued to charge forward. His halberd swept out in all directions. Even though he could not see the enemy, he continued to attack.

Boom!

Smoke and dust flew everywhere. The trees turned into dust and the ground below him cracked.

Amidst the smoke and dust, Qin Ying's figure also disappeared.

"He indeed has some tricks up his sleeve."

Chu Xuan was glued to the image projection. His eyes shone with golden light. Regardless of whether it was Qin Ying or the assassins, there was no hiding from his sight.

Heavenly Golden Divine Eyes!

Qin Ying was indeed famous for good reason. Within an extremely short period of time, he determined the advantageous position, concealed his figure, and restrained his aura.

He was even better at hiding himself than the four assassins.

Now, it was down to who was more patient.

Generally speaking, assassins were more patient, especially when they held the advantage.

However, Qin Ying was not an ordinary Emperor realm expert. He was a direct descendant of the Luo family. The longer they dragged things out, the more disadvantageous it would be for them.

Once the experts of the Luo family arrived, the assassins would definitely die and the assassination would fail.

In terms of patience, Chu Xuan felt that Qin Ying was superior.

After all, he was an old monster with rich experience.

In his previous life, when he rose to power, he had likely experienced countless dangers like this.

As expected, the assassins could no longer hold themselves back. One of them deliberately revealed a flaw, trying to bait Qin Ying into making a move.

However, Qin Ying was an experienced person.

How could he be fooled by such tricks?

He held back and did not make a move.

In the end, all four assassins revealed themselves and looked at each other.

Could it be that Qin Ying was not hiding nearby, but had used a secret technique to escape?

It was very possible.

The assassination had failed.

Just as the assassins were about to leave, Qin Ying made his move.

He swung his large halberd at them.

This attack could be said to represent Qin Ying's current full strength.

Boom!

The assassin who was attacked did not even have the time to muster a defense before he was killed by the halberd.

After Qin Ying's first attack succeeded, his second attack swept toward the second assassin.

Boom!

He dealt a heavy blow to the other party. Not wanting to give the other party the chance to conceal himself, he pounced forward and launched another attack.

Boom!

Chapter 107: The Powerful Human King's Family

Qin Ying counter-attacked aggressively, destroying the bodies of the two assassins. Only their soul managed to escape, and even then in a severely injured state.

The other two assassins escaped.

After his surprise attack succeeded, Qin Ying also quickly left.

The situation was unclear, and he did not want to risk falling into danger.

Chu Xuan sighed. As expected of a reincarnated old monster, his methods were brilliant and ruthless.

The two assassins seemed to have escaped with their souls, but in reality, Qin Ying had already used a secret technique to trace the aura of the other party's souls.

This was for the purpose of tracking them down.

He was planning to find out where these assassins were from.

Seeing how skilled Qin Ying was at using that technique, it was likely that he had used it many times in the past.

A character who had almost unified the Northern Zone and Southern Region was not simple indeed.

The assassination attempt on Qin Ying enraged the Luo family. The Central Region of the Eastern Zone was thrown into a state of turmoil, and it seemed as though the incident would end up affecting the entire Eastern Zone.

This was the first time Chu Xuan witnessed the strength of a human king's family.

Not only did the Luo family send out their experts, but all the major powers in the Central Region received a letter from the human king's family, and promptly sent out their experts as well.

Qin Ying relied on the aura tracing technique he had placed on the souls to lead the Luo clan's experts to the location of the assassin's hideout. They continued to investigate the location.

Zhu Yuanbai was incensed.

He chased after the assassins everywhere; he was determined to find the mastermind behind all of this and take revenge for Qin Ying.

In the Central Region of the Eastern Zone, a storm was brewing and a great battle between Heaven realm experts broke out.

The might of the human king's family was once again revealed.

With their tyrannical and powerful strength, they killed a Heaven realm expert.

However, they were still unable to find the mastermind, and only eliminated that assassin organization.

They did not even know why Qin Ying had been targeted.

Chu Xuan finally understood why Qin Ying had chosen to reincarnate into the Luo family. Moreover, it was not as simple a matter as his soul being reborn. He directly underwent a rebirth and merged the Luo family's bloodline into his own.

He wanted to use the human king's family as a platform to develop and eventually return triumphantly to the Southern Region of the Northern Zone.

With the powerful strength and backing of the human king's family, Qin Ying might indeed be able to defeat his enemies and take revenge.

Seeing the strength of the human king's family, Chu Xuan's motivation was reignited. Even with his current strength as a sixth-level Supreme realm cultivator, he was still too weak.

Even if he reached the Heaven realm, it was nothing worth shouting about.

After all, above the Heaven realm, there was the legendary Divine realm.

The cultivation technique that Chu Xuan cultivated even surpassed the Divine realm, which meant that there was an even stronger realm above the Divine realm.

In the nine zones and fifty regions, the Desolate Ancient Zone was the one zone that was filled with mystery. It was likely that the Divine realm experts and above were all in the Desolate Ancient Zone.

Also, the Luo family was not the only human king family.

In addition, this was only considering the powerful forces the human race had. Other powerful races would also have their own super factions, such as the demon race.

After the assassination attempt, Qin Ying basically moved around within the Luo family's territory. The place he frequented the most was that same cliff.

The collapsed cliff had already been restored.

It was Zhu Yuanbai who had restored the cliff.

Qin Ying had been searching for a body tempering technique related to an overlord or tyrant. The body tempering technique that Zhu Yuanbai had found for him still lacked the domineering aura that he needed.

Without a strong physical body, he could not withstand the overlord technique of his previous life.

He had undergone rebirth, but he did not inherit the overlord body of his previous life, so he was unable to fully utilize the technique.

Chu Xuan did not appear either, as he was still unsure as to how to deal with Qin Ying.

The Great Qin Emperor was a famous figure who had once unified the Southern Region. However, that same person was now a valiant beauty.

After finding out that he was a man inside, Chu Xuan found the contrast between his beautiful face and male soul quite strange.

Chu Xuan had not decided yet. Should he try to trick him into becoming an in-name disciple, or just an errand boy?

Trying to trick him into becoming an errand boy seemed to be disrespectful of his previous achievements.

However, having such a strange in-name disciple under him would also feel quite weird.

Before he decided how to treat Qin Ying, Chu Xuan would not teach him the body tempering.

Chu Xuan was also waiting for Mo Tuo's conversion process to finish so that he could better understand Qin Ying's character. After all, Mo Tuo was an expert from the same generation as Qin Ying.

He was an expert from the demon race who had invaded the Southern Region, so he likely knew about the Great Qin Emperor to some extent.

A month later, Ding Yue and Wang Luo had been cultivating in the pocket dimension for over thirty years.

Their strength had increased greatly.

Their body tempering cultivation had also improved quite a bit.

Wang Luo had completed his training.

Su Xian'er's strength had also risen to the peak of the truth realm, and she was in the process of breaking through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan did not plan to let them break through to the Emperor realm in the pocket dimension. After all, it was just a pocket dimension.

They could still break through small realms inside there, but it would be better for them to break through a major realm in the real world.

Chu Xuan began to construct a special domain in the universe space. He directly circumvented the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region and instead guided the laws of the Great Dao into the special domain.

He used his soul to guide the Great Dao, making the laws in the universe space special domain perfect.

They would then be able to directly communicate with the laws of the Great Dao in the universe space and break through to the Emperor realm.

Only Chu Xuan had the ability to circumvent the laws of Heaven and Earth and directly communicate with the laws of the Great Dao to break through.

Breaking through to the Emperor realm by comprehending the laws of the Great Dao was undoubtedly better. As their cultivation levels increased, it would be easier for them to comprehend the Great Dao.

The power of their domains would naturally be stronger too.

Su Xian'er still needed some time to break through, and was waiting for the right opportunity to appear.

Ding Yue was already at the ninth level of the truth realm.

Wang Luo had also stepped into the first level of the truth realm.

After all, they had already cultivated in the pocket dimension for more than thirty years, and both were top-notch heaven's blessed, so their cultivation speed would naturally be fast.

Had it not been for the fact that they were constantly consolidating their foundations and spending a lot of time on body tempering, their cultivation speed would have been even faster.

The benchmark for a top-notch genius was the hundred-year Emperor realm.

Of these hundred years, most of the time was spent stuck just before the Emperor realm. Cultivators were constantly accumulating the cultivation while looking for an opportunity to break through.

Usually, geniuses would be able to break through to the peak of the truth realm in twenty to thirty years. The rest of the time was spent preparing to break through to the Emperor realm.

The Southern Region was barren, and the laws of Heaven and Earth here were incomplete. Therefore, cultivation in this region was slower. In the past, reaching the hundred-year truth realm benchmark was considered a top-notch genius in the Southern Region.

Now, as the laws of Heaven and Earth gradually recovered, the cultivation speed of everyone here was also increasing.

Chu Xuan also noticed that, as the process of recovery of the laws of Heaven and Earth progressed, it was easier for cultivators to comprehend the laws and break through realms.

The information from the Black Moon Tower had already indicated that the strength of the cultivators of the Southern Region was increasing.

This was especially true for the younger generation; their aptitude was better, their cultivation speed was faster, and it was easier for them to break through realms.

Su Xian'er was accumulating her foundation and waiting for an opportunity to break through, so she was spared the responsibility of organizing the information for Chu Xuan and briefing him.

Moreover, Chu Xuan had placed most of his attention on Qin Ying, so he was not too interested in the happenings around the South Province.

Qin Ying was bitterly cultivating, so there was not much to see nowadays.

Chu Xuan was bored, so he picked up a document detailing some important pieces of information from the Black Moon Tower and started reading.

"The ancient ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain are about to open!"

"Bai Sheng Mountain is an ancient power. There was a Heaven realm expert presiding over it, but he was killed in the war and the sect was trapped in a spatial crack."

The information was about an ancient ruin that had recently appeared in the Southern Region.

The ancient ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain.

The once powerful sect was trapped in a spatial crack after the war with the demons, and its inheritance was lost.

Now, as the laws of Heaven and Earth slowly recovered, the ancient ruins of the Bai Sheng Mountain sect had made its appearance!

- Chapter 108: The Ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain

Chapter 108: The Ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain

Chu Xuan's interest was piqued when he saw this information.

The appearance of the ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain meant that a fortuitous encounter had appeared.

A large sect that once had a Heaven realm expert was trapped in a spatial crack. There should be an inheritance left behind in its ruins, right?

How could the various powers in the Southern Region not be tempted?

Chu Xuan continued to read the document.

The sects and empires of the Southern Region had already sent experts to the ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain. They were waiting for the ruins to fully open before entering to compete for the inheritance and treasures.

Seeing as it was an ancient ruin of a powerful sect, there had to be emperor-level artifacts inside.

Perhaps there might even be Divine artifacts inside!

The Great Qin Dynasty's foundation was still a bit lacking. However, by cooperating with Nine Swords Mountain, coupled with the fact that the Qin, Zhao, and He families had digested the foundation left behind by their ancestors, they were able to send quite a few truth realm experts.

The strongest among them had already reached the seventh level of the truth realm.

Since the ancient ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain had appeared, the Great Qin Dynasty had naturally participated. Moreover, they were cooperating with Nine Swords Mountain.

The Great Empress Qin Keyun even personally went to the border to take charge so that she could personally receive the treasures.

With the current situation in the Southern Region, Qin Keyun was already the strongest person below the Emperor realm.

The evil imperial court and the Great Qian Dynasty were naturally unwilling to be left behind.

Dozens of sects and forces, big and small, gathered around the ruins of Bai Sheng Mountain.

They were all waiting for the ruin to open.

Several battles had already taken place.

Several unity realm experts had fallen.

Naturally, people from the Black Moon Tower were also present.

How could they be absent from such a big event?

Chu Xuan decided to intervene. After all, participating in the exploration of the ruin might trigger a system reward inadvertently.

He could not leave the small courtyard, but he had disciples.

Ding Yue was a ninth-level truth realm cultivator. Even a half-step emperor realm expert might not be his match.

The power of the Heaven-reaching Sword technique was sufficient to kill those stronger than him.

Moreover, Ding Yue's Sword Dao talent was top-notch. His affinity with the Heaven-reaching Sword technique was perfect, which made it even more powerful.

Wang Luo was only at the first level of the truth realm, so he would not join in the fun for now.

Moreover, he was busy refining pills and tempering his body.

There was another most important reason behind this decision. Ding Yue was the son of fate of the Southern Region. In that sense, the treasures in the ancient ruins here were tailor-made for him.

It was also a stage for Ding Yue to become famous.

It was time for Ding Yue, the son of fate of the Southern Region, to show off.

The treasures in the ancient ruins might be very ordinary to Chu Xuan, and he would not care about them at all.

Ding Yue, who had his horizons broadened, probably would not care too much about them either.

However, they were still treasures. Even if they were given to the Chu family, it was better than giving them to someone else.

Chu Xuan summoned Ding Yue.

"Master!"

Ding Yue bowed respectfully.

Chu Xuan handed him the information and said, "Take a look."

Ding Yue took a look at the information, and his eyes flashed with a bright gleam. He became excited.

He had been betrayed by his childhood sweetheart and suffered humiliation from his fellow Nine Swords Mountain sect disciples. In the end, he was directly expelled and disappeared from sight in a sorry state.

He had been holding back his anger the whole time.

He had worked hard to cultivate and become stronger. He wanted nothing more than to show up in front of them and slap their faces!

He wanted to make those who looked down on him in the past feel regret!

How long had it been since he was expelled?

He was now at the ninth level of the truth realm. His comprehension of Sword Dao was so high that it was not an exaggeration to say that no one from Nine Swords Mountain could defeat him.

The sole exception to this was if there was an Emperor realm expert.

Nine Swords Mountain was famous for its Sword Dao, and it was the number one sword sect in the Southern Region. As an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain, he would use his Sword Dao to defeat Nine Swords Mountain and shove their faces into the ground.

Just thinking about it made him excited.

He had been waiting for this opportunity and, now, the time had finally come.

The Bai Sheng Mountain ancient ruin had appeared, and all of the major forces of the Southern Region were participating in its exploration. All of the famous experts of the Southern Region would make their appearance here.

He, Ding Yue, wanted to subdue Nine Swords Mountain in front of all of the major forces of the Southern Region.

Ding Yue believed that he had almost figured out the second stage of the way of the sword.

It was time to test his Sword Dao.

"Master, I want to go to the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin!" Ding Yue said respectfully.

"Go then. With your strength, there aren't many who can rival you in the Southern Region." Chu Xuan nodded.

After a brief pause, he said, "Sword cultivators are unyielding. You were once expelled. It's time for you to make a name for yourself and take back your dignity."

"The major forces of the Southern Region will definitely restrict some people from participating in the exploration of the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin. As an itinerant cultivator, you will definitely be obstructed."

"However, all obstructions are meaningless in the face of absolute strength. I won't make any arrangements for you. You will find a way to enter the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin by yourself."

What Chu Xuan wanted was for Ding Yue to show off at the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin and slap everyone's faces.

If his disciple made a name for himself and did well, would he trigger the system's reward?

The probability of this was very high.

"Yes, Master!"

Ding Yue was extremely excited.

Chu Xuan reminded him again, "The treasures inside the ruin might be ordinary, but you shouldn't let others have them. If you encounter them, you can fight for them. It's up to you."

"Don't worry, Master. As long as I want it, no one can take it away," Ding Yue said seriously.

"Go."

Chu Xuan waved his hand.

"Yes, Master!"

Before Ding Yue left, he ran into the pocket dimension and asked Wang Luo for some pills.

After all, he had to face a lot of battles, and might even be ganged up upon.

Naturally, he had to prepare some healing pills, spiritual power recovery pills, and other kinds of pills.

There were countless treasures inside the pocket dimension. Wang Luo's alchemy skills were excellent, and he could already refine emperor-level pills with his truth realm cultivation.

After taking the pills, he stored the divine sword into his body and left the Chu family's territory with a high-grade treasured sword, heading to the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin.

Ding Yue had already successfully refined the divine sword given by Chu Xuan, but it was not easy to use it.

The divine sword was still a divine sword after all, and it had the ability to protect its master on its own volition. At critical moments, he could also rely on the divine sword to display its powerful strength.

This was his trump card.

The high-grade treasured sword was something that Ding Yue had been using for practice this entire time. After he nurtured it, it seemed to be on the verge of transforming into an emperor-level weapon.

After cultivating the Firmament Sword body, the sword intent in Ding Yue's body grew on its own. It was still a good distance from transforming and surging with vast sword intent, but it was sufficient to nurture the divine sword.

It was enough to transform a high-grade artifact into an emperor-level artifact. The only difference was that the time needed to nurture it.

Bai Sheng Mountain was located in the north of the Southern Region, at the center of a stretch of a barren mountain range.

This was where Bai Sheng Mountain's sect had once been located. During the great battle, Bai Sheng Mountain's sect had been trapped in a spatial crack.

The surrounding mountains had been worn down by the great battle. Thanks to that, they were barren and lifeless, devoid of any flora and fauna.

As time passed, traces of the great battle faded away, and vegetation had started to grow here in the past hundred years.

Even so, the vegetation was sparse, and the spiritual energy here was chaotic. There was no village or town within a ten thousand li radius of this place.

No demon beasts were willing to stay in such a place either.

The surrounding mountains were only filled with ordinary wild beasts.

A month ago, the illusory image of a ruin had suddenly appeared in the barren mountain range, immediately attracting the attention of cultivators.

According to records, this place had once been the headquarters of the Bai Sheng Mountain sect, and the appearance of a powerful sect's ruin naturally took the Southern Region by storm.

Countless factions had arrived, each wanting to obtain a great opportunity.

The few mountains closest to the ruin had already been occupied by the various factions.

Nine Swords Mountain and the Great Qin Empire each occupied a mountain.

The evil imperial court, Heavenly Cauldron Mountain, and the Great Qian Dynasty each occupied a mountain as well.

There were also other mountain peaks occupied by other major forces.

The weakest had experts at the third level of the truth realm and above.

Chapter 109: Gathering Of Experts

Currently, of the major forces of the Southern Region, only the Floating Flower Pavilion had yet to arrive.

The Floating Flower Pavilion was also the only all-female sect in the Southern Region. Its members were extremely powerful and the cultivation techniques they cultivated were extremely profound.

No faction dared to ignore the existence of the Floating Flower Pavilion.

Hence, even though no one from the Floating Flower Pavilion had arrived, all of the major factions tacitly left behind a mountain peak for them to occupy.

No one dared to occupy that mountain peak.

Whoever occupied it would be expelled and even killed as an example.

The women from that sect were beautiful, but also ruthless.

In fact, other than the three empires and three sects, the other powers were worried that their own mountain peak would be taken over by the Floating Flower Pavilion.

If the Floating Flower Pavilion took a fancy to their mountain peak, they would give it up immediately.

The mountains were not far from each other, and it was not a huge mountain range. It was just that some of the peaks were closer to Bai Sheng Mountain.

As for the quota to enter Bai Sheng Mountain, that had not been released yet. Once the Floating Flower Pavilion's experts arrived, the various factions would start discussing this matter.

The Great Qin Dynasty's mountain was adjacent to Nine Swords Mountain and the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain. It did not directly face the evil imperial court or the Great Qian Dynasty.

The leader of the Great Qian Empire was not the king of the Great Qian Dynasty, but rather a refined middle-aged man.

He was the Prime Minister of the Great Qian Dynasty, Liu Pingfeng, one of their three great half-step emperor experts.

Liu Pingfeng looked at the Great Qin Dynasty's mountain peak mockingly and said with a smile, "One of the three empires and three sects doesn't live up to its name. They don't even have a ninth-level truth realm cultivator."

Many people looked toward the Great Qin Dynasty's mountain peak when they heard that.

There were not many people from the Great Qin Dynasty present. After all, there were too few truth realm experts among their ranks. The only one who could show off was Qin Changfang, who was at the seventh level of the truth realm.

Everyone present knew that the Great Qin Dynasty's experts were primarily relying on Nine Swords Mountain to back them up.

On the top of the Great Qin Dynasty's mountain peak, Qin Changfang's expression was unsightly, but he did not exhibit any weakness. He sneered and said, "So what if you have three half-step emperor cultivators? Weren't all of you still defeated by the Great Qin Empress?"

Liu Pingfeng's expression darkened as he looked at the Evil King of the evil imperial court and said with a smile, "Evil King, in the past, there were only two empires and three sects in the Southern Region. Now that there's one more empire, do you think we should do something?"

This was a direct indication that they wanted to join forces with the evil imperial court to target the Great Qin Dynasty.

Qin Changfang's expression turned ashen.

Everyone looked at the Evil King.

The evil imperial court had been acting a little strange recently. The Evil King, including the old evil king, had actually reorganized the evil imperial court and used the law to safeguard the welfare of the lower echelons.

It was shocking.

It was unbelievable that a wicked cultivation country had stricter laws than the great Qian Empire.

Everyone believed that the Evil King and the old evil king had encountered problems with their brains because of their evil cultivation techniques.

Heretic cultivators were weird and eccentric, so it was not surprising that they had done such a ridiculous thing.

The Evil King raised his head arrogantly and looked down on Liu Pingfeng.

"Our evil imperial court has always been righteous. We will never bully the weak with numbers!"

Go to hell!

Everyone present cursed inwardly.

Heretic cultivators were talking about justice and righteousness...

What kind of joke was this?

Were not all those evil techniques that absorbed the blood essence of cultivators created by the Evil King's lineage?

The few evil commanders and evil generals behind the Evil King all remained silent. They had all gotten used to the Evil King's style.

They all believed that there was something wrong with the Evil King's and the old evil king's brains, and that they had deviated from the nature of heretic cultivators.

The little evil king was still normal, though.

Although he did not cultivate the evil techniques of the evil imperial court, his nature was truly evil. In terms of perversion and ruthlessness, there were not many people in the entire evil imperial court who could compare to him.

When the Evil King abdicated and the little evil king ascended to the throne, the evil imperial court would return to normal. They would just have to endure it for a while.

There was a limit to how long an Evil King could reign and they would normally not continue their term. No one knew where the evil kings would go after they abdicated.

It was very likely that they would leave the Southern Region and head to other regions to break through to the Emperor realm.

As for how one could leave the Southern Region, the only method was to rely on the Black Moon Pavilion but it would require a huge amount of resources.

Not many people had the ability to leave the Southern Region.

Qin Changfang let out a sigh of relief. It was a good thing that the Evil King's brain was damaged, as he would not ally himself with the Great Qian Dynasty.

The person presiding over Nine Swords Mountain here was not their sect master, Song Yiming, but an elder. He sat cross-legged on a large rock on the mountain peak and had a sword by his knee.

He was a half-step emperor cultivator.

First Elder Hong Fei sat atop the mountain peak of the Great Qin Dynasty.

There was a young man standing proudly on Nine Swords Mountain's peak. His handsome face attracted the attention of many young women.

"It's Ying Jiankong, the number one genius of Nine Swords Mountain."

"He's reached the ninth level of the truth realm. He's only about 50 years old, right?"

"It's said that he's the successor for the position of sect master of Nine Swords Mountain."

"You're wrong. Ying Jiankong has no intention of inheriting the position of sect master. He's focused on his Sword Dao and wants to be the strongest in Nine Swords Mountain."

Many people looked at the proud figure and discussed him animatedly.

Among the Nine Swords Mountain squad, there was a beautiful figure who never left Ying Jiankong's side.

The leader of the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain's exploration team was also a half-step emperor realm cultivator.

He looked very old, and his beard was red like a ball of fire.

Behind him, a beautiful figure was also staring at Ying Jiankong.

"Grandfather, the treasure of the Bai Sheng Mountain will definitely fall into brother Jiankong's hands," the woman said with an expression of infatuation.

"Perhaps. After the matter of this ancient ruin is over, I will choose a day to marry you and Jiankong," the red-bearded elder said.

"Yes, I'll leave this matter in grandfather's hands."

The woman said with a blushing face.

"I heard that he is very close to a junior sister of Nine Swords Mountain..."

The red-bearded elder frowned slightly.

"Grandfather, I know about her. Brother Jiankong didn't hide anything from me. Even if he marries her, at most, she would only be a concubine. Brother Jiankong is so powerful. It's normal for him to have many wives. It's not a big deal for him to marry a concubine. She can serve me."

The woman said indifferently.

The red-bearded elder did not speak further.

Boom!

The space around the mountain range shook.

Everyone looked over. A dilapidated structure was gradually appearing.

At this moment, the ruin looked like a mirage.

It would not be long before the ruin was completely opened.

"Why aren't the women from the Floating Flower Pavilion here yet?"

The Evil King was the first to display his impatience.

The others did not speak.

It was not wise to provide the Floating Flower Pavilion. After all, those women were petty and easily bore grudges.

Only the Evil King could behave so fearlessly.

He even cursed, "The women from the Floating Flower Pavilion are lacking in manners. If they don't come soon, then they shouldn't blame me if I catch a few of their girls to have some fun with some other day!"

The others continued to turn a blind eye to the matter and allowed the Evil King curse all by himself. After all, the relationship between the evil imperial court and the Floating Flower Pavilion was very poor.

The Evil King was not afraid of offending others either.

Others did not have any grudges with the Floating Flower Pavilion, so if they could avoid offending them, they would do their best not to. Those petty women were really not to be trifled with.

Suddenly, everyone looked in the direction of the mountain that had been left for the Floating Flower Pavilion.

They saw a figure holding a sword in his arms, climbing up the mountain step by step.

He seemed to only be a first-level profound realm cultivator.

In the eyes of many experts, he was an ant-like existence.

However, such a weakling actually climbed up the mountain belonging to the Floating Flower Pavilion, wanting to monopolize a mountain by himself?

What gave him the courage to do so?

Chapter 110: Woman, Stay Away From Me!

Ding Yue became the center of attention the moment he appeared.

He held his sword in his arms as he stood on the top of the uninhabited mountain peak. He turned a blind eye to the surrounding gazes.

He had hidden his cultivation and kept it at the first level of the profound realm, which made him appear to be very weak. It was as if anyone could crush him to death.

On the top of Nine Swords Mountain's peak, Ying Jiankong briefly glanced at Ding Yue. He frowned slightly and immediately stopped paying attention to him.

In his eyes, Ding Yue was just a piece of trash who had been expelled from Nine Swords Mountain.

A beautiful figure beside him also looked at Ding Yue and frowned. Her eyes were filled with disgust.

Ding Yue noticed Ying Jiankong and his childhood sweetheart looking at him.

However, at this moment, he felt nothing.

He had already broken through the first stage of the way of the sword. He had forgotten about his sweetheart!

As for the second stage, he believed that he should have reached it as well. He would not treat beautiful women any differently from ordinary people, and would not be swayed by their beauty.

Ding Yue was a weakling, at least on the surface.

There was no lack of busybodies in this world. Ding Yue had occupied the mountain peak reserved for the Floating Flower Pavilion, so someone immediately took it upon themselves to teach Ding Yue a lesson and curry favor with the Floating Flower Pavilion.

A figure flew toward Ding Yue from a mountain not far away.

"Kid, this is no place for someone like you. This is the territory reserved for the fairies of the Floating Flower Pavilion. An ant like you will dirty the eyes of the fairies. Come over and wait for the fairies of the Floating Flower Pavilion to punish you."

This person was a middle-aged third-level truth realm cultivator.

The third level of the truth realm was considered the weakest among those present from the surrounding big forces.

He raised his hand and tried to grab Ding Yue.

He wanted to crush all of the bones in Ding Yue's body but, at the same time, also wanted to keep him alive.

Everyone looked on coldly. No one stopped him.

A weak person coming here was akin to courting death.

Everyone thought that Ding Yue would end up in a miserable state but, in an instant, a cold gleam flashed by. The middle-aged man who attacked did not even have the chance to scream.

His body was split in half in mid-air and he died on the spot.

Ding Yue still held his sword in his arms and maintained the same posture as before. It looked like he had not even moved an inch.

Everyone's expressions turned cold.

This included the half-step Emperor realm experts present.

The sword gleam had been too fast. They had not been paying much attention to the situation just now, so even the half-step Emperor realm experts had failed to see where the sword gleam had come from.

Everyone naturally looked toward Nine Swords Mountain.

Floating Flower Pavilion's mountain was next to Nine Swords Mountain's peak.

Had an expert from Nine Swords Mountain made a move?

Was it the elder or Ying Jiankong?

"What a fast sword!"

The elder from Nine Swords mountain looked at Ding Yue with a cold gaze.

Ying Jiankong's pupils shrank and he looked shocked. Ding Yue was the one who attacked?

How was this possible?

The gorgeous woman next to him also looked at Ding Yue in disbelief.

She could not believe that the trash who had been expelled by Nine Swords Mountain actually possessed such strength.

Was he not only at the first level of the profound realm?

Seeing Nine Swords Mountain's reaction, everyone realized that the sword strike just now had not come from Nine Swords Mountain.

Instead, It was that young man who had struck.

How was that possible?

How old was he!

He was much younger than Ying Jiankong. At such a young age, he actually possessed such powerful strength?

He was also a Sword Dao cultivator. Given his age and strength, he should be even more terrifying than Ying Jiankong, right?

Who was he?

"Interesting. It seems like he obtained an opportunity and became a little stronger."

Ying Jiankong chuckled, "Trash will always be trash. Even if he relied on a fortuitous encounter to become stronger, this tiny bit of strength is his limit."

Everyone looked at Ying Jiankong.

He knew that young man?

Ding Yue sneered, "A piece of trash who only reached the ninth level of the truth realm at the age of 50 is trying to trash-talk me?"

The aura around his body surged, and the full extent of his ninth-level truth realm cultivation was revealed.

How old was Ding Yue?

Someone so young was already at the ninth level of the truth realm.

Moreover, his aura was so strong it made many of the veteran ninth-level truth realm experts present feel that they were inferior.

He was such a young ninth-level truth realm expert. Even if he had relied on a fortuitous encounter to advance his cultivation, his strength was still the real thing.

Although Ding Yue had cultivated inside the pocket dimension for more than thirty years, due to the pocket dimension's unique ability, there was a time difference between the time inside and outside. Therefore, Ding Yue's age was still calculated based on his age in the real world.

Ying Jiankong's expression darkened, and a strange look flashed across his eyes.

Ding Yue coldly looked at everyone present and sneered, "Do you think that I, Ding Yue, have obtained a great opportunity? Do you all want to snatch it from me?"

"Heh, are you all worthy?"

"The opportunity that I received is the opportunity to meet my master. In the eyes of my master, all of you are nothing but trash. Pieces of trash who are unworthy of my master!"

His words were arrogant, overbearing, and made everyone's expressions turn ugly.

However, no one tried to make a move. They were all thinking about and trying to figure out the identity of Ding Yue's master?

The fact that his master had been able to cultivate a ninth-level truth realm expert in such a short time was evidence of how powerful he was.

Emperor realm?

Did the Southern Region even have an Emperor realm cultivator?

Was his master an outsider?

Those major forces that knew some of the Southern Region's secrets frowned. At the moment, Emperor realm experts from other regions were not allowed to enter the Southern Region.

That person from the Black Moon Tower was special, and the Black Moon Tower was very powerful, which was why they made an exception to allow that person to enter the Southern Region.

At this moment, flower petals began to fall from the sky. Colorful flower petals fell from the sky and disappeared without a trace.

Everyone's spirits were roused. The people from the Floating Flower Pavilion had arrived.

As Ding Yue had occupied the Floating Flower Pavilion's mountain peak, many people perked up. There was probably going to be a good show to watch.

In the distance, a graceful figure walked on the air. As she walked over, step by step, beautiful petals followed her and scattered everywhere.

These petals were the manifestation of a type of spiritual power, and were not real petals.

They were created by the Floating Flower Pavilion's cultivation technique, and also happened to be the usual way they announced their arrival.

The person who came was graceful and incomparably beautiful.

"It's the Floating Flower Pavilion's Holy Maiden, Han Yingmeng!"

Many people cried out in surprise.

Some of the younger martial artists revealed looks of admiration and adoration.

Even Ying Jiankong's eyes lit up when he saw Han Yingmeng.

Only Ding Yue's eyes remained unwavering!

No matter how beautiful a woman was, she would not be able to distract him.

The second stage of the way of the sword dictated that one could not be distracted by a beautiful woman!

Ding Yue remembered it well, so no matter how many cries of admiration and adoration were heard from the surroundings, he did not even glance at Han Yingmeng.

Han Yingmeng walked over with a charming smile. As she listened to the cries of adulation and adoration coming from the surroundings, the smile on her face grew wider.

Step by step, she walked toward the mountain where Ding Yue was at.

That was the mountain assigned to the Floating Flower Pavilion.

Although there was already one person there, and his strength was not weak, she only thought that he was someone who was trying to curry favor with the Floating Flower Pavilion and help them occupy the mountain. Perhaps he was one of her admirers.

Ding Yue frowned.

Looking at Han Yingmeng who was walking over step by step, his heart felt gloomy.

"What is she trying to do? Is she deliberately trying to attract my attention?"

"She is smiling so brightly. Is she coming here to confuse me?"

"This woman is detestable. She must be trying to disturb my Dao heart and make me fall in love with her and halt my progress and insight into the way of the sword."

"I, Ding Yue, want to reach a realm where I have no woman in my heart, where I can draw my sword and kill gods. How can I be disturbed by a mere woman?"

Han Yingmeng had just placed one foot on the mountain peak when Ding Yue looked at her coldly and said, "Get lost, woman. Stay away from me!"

Chapter 111: Draw Your Sword!

Han Yingmeng was so angry that she almost puked blood!

The petals that were following her instantly disappeared.

The surroundings turned silent!

Everyone looked at Ding Yue.

He was the first...

The first person who dared to speak to Han Yingmeng like this!

He was also the first male cultivator who had ever told Han Yingmeng to get lost!

"You're asking me to get lost?"

Han Yingmeng was furious.

The Floating Flower Pavilion had allowed her to lead the way so that she could show off her elegance and charm to the thousands of experts present.

In fact, she had already achieved her goal.

At the moment she appeared, countless male cultivators had been mesmerized by her graceful figure and her peerless beauty.

However, unexpectedly, at the last moment, her hard work was destroyed by this young man's words.

Ding Yue's gaze remained cold as he looked straight at her and said, "Vicious woman, don't you dare think about messing with my sword heart. You can't confuse me or lead me astray. The sword is the only thing in my heart. There's no place for you here. Give up!"

Han Yingmeng was furious. 'Who were you f*cking calling vicious? Who was f*cking trying to confuse you?'

"You... you..."

Han Yingmeng's aura surged violently. She was so angry that her delicate body trembled. Her tender white fingers pointed at Ding Yue as her killing intent manifested itself.

She was the Holy Maiden of the Floating Flower Pavilion. She possessed outstanding talent and unparalleled beauty. Many men had fallen at her feet.

They were willing to go through the depths of hell for her.

She did not need to fight for any treasures personally. All she needed to do was to spread the word and men would come to her door trying to please and serve her.

For example, Song Pang, the only son of the sect master of Nine Swords Mountain, Song Yiming, had once traveled thousands of miles to deliver treasures to curry favor with her.

When had she ever been reprimanded like this?

"Scram. You can't seduce me. If you don't leave, then don't blame me for being ruthless!"

Ding Yue's gaze was ice-cold as he stared fixedly at Han Yingmeng.

This woman, dressed in flowery clothes, had deliberately come over to his mountain peak. She definitely had ill intentions. There was no other reason why she would approach him out of the blue other than to seduce him?

"Hah, you would never have imagined that I, Ding Yue, had already achieved the second stage of the way of the sword. Your beauty cannot move me or cause my mind to wander. The only thing my heart contains is my Sword Dao!"

"You won't be able to mess with my sword heart!"

Han Yingmeng was this close to going crazy from anger. He dared to say that she had come here to seduce him?

This mountain peak belonged to the Floating Flower Pavilion!

This person must die!

Seeing Han Yingmeng being reprimanded like this, many people were furious. This was a good opportunity to curry favor with her.

However, before the others could make a move, Ying Jiankong walked over.

"Ding Yue, as an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain, how dare you behave so arrogantly!"

"I, Ying Jiankong, would like to see what ability a piece of trash like you has!"

Everyone was stunned.

An expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain?

Trash?

Ding Yue was from Nine Swords Mountain, but had been expelled?

Was there a hole in the brains of those people from Nine Swords Mountain?

Such a talented person was actually expelled from Nine Swords Mountain?

That did not feel right...

Since Ying Jiankong called the other party a piece of trash, there had to be a story behind this situation.

Was Ding Yue's cultivation progress related to the opportunity he obtained?

Ying Jiankong landed beside Han Yingmeng and stared coldly at Ding Yue.

"Ding Yue, kneel down and kowtow to Holy Maiden Han. Beg her for forgiveness, and I'll let you off!"

Han Yingmeng calmed down slightly. Seeing Ying Jiankong stand up for her, she felt a little better.

She was quite popular, after all.

Look, even the top genius of Nine Swords Mountain was standing up for her.

Ding Yue looked at Ying Jiankong with disdain and sneered, "Ying Jiankong, your Sword Dao is lacking."

"Standing up for a woman who has nothing to do with you? What Sword Dao are you even cultivating?"

"Ying Jiankong, I originally thought that your Sword Dao might be worth something. However, now that I'm seeing it in person, both you and your Sword Dao are just trash."

"You actually stood up for a woman who seduced me. I, Ding Yue, am ashamed to be associated with you!"

"Master was right. There are thousands of sword cultivators in the world, but only a few are worthy of the Supreme Sword Dao!"

Ding Yue's face was filled with arrogance, as if he was saddened by the fact that there was not a single person worth discussing the Sword Dao with in the world.

Han Yingmeng was infuriated. Her tender white fingers pointed at Ding Yue as she screeched angrily, "Kill him for me. Kill him. He's gone too far!"

'B*stard! Where did you get your self-confidence from? How dare you insinuate that I, Han Yingmeng, would seduce you?'

"Ding Yue!"

Ying Jiankong pulled out his sword and the sound of the sword being unsheathed seemed to resonate in the sky.

His aura instantly skyrocketed, and it seemed as if his entire person had turned into a murderous sword.

Everyone was shocked. Ying Jiankong was indeed worthy of his status as the top genius of Nine Swords Mountain.

His comprehension of the Sword Dao had already reached such a state.

Although he was only at the ninth level of the truth realm, ordinary half-step emperor realm cultivators might not be a match for him.

The biggest winner of this trip to the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin would probably be Nine Swords Mountain.

Among the younger generation present, not one was his match.

This included the Holy Maiden of the Floating Flower pavilion, Han Yingmeng.

Han Yingmeng's expression turned serious. Ying Jiankong's strength had increased again.

The red-bearded elder of the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain was very pleased. This was his future grandson-in-law.

"I, Ying Jiankong, would like to experience just how outstanding your Sword Dao is then!"

"Draw your sword!"

Han Yingmeng's figure fluttered as she retreated. Once the battle started, she would be affected if she remained in close proximity to Ying Jiankong.

Ding Yue was still hugging his sword as he coldly looked at Ying Jiankong.

This was the person who had once belittled him to the point that he felt useless. He had fallen into the depths of despair and suffered all sorts of humiliating insults and abuse. His childhood sweetheart had also left him because of this person.

Now, it was finally time to step on this insufferably arrogant genius of Nine Swords Mountain and beat him to the ground.

Nine Swords Mountain will soon know that I, Ding Yue, possess an unparalleled Sword Dao!

'I, Ding Yue, will have no woman in my heart. When I draw my sword, it will slay a god!'

'One day, I will wield my sword and slay gods. I will reach the pinnacle of the Supreme Sword Dao!'

Ying Jiankong's heart was boiling with anger. Ding Yue's contemptuous attitude had aroused his fury.

As the number one genius of Nine Swords Mountain, he had always been invincible among those in the same realm ever since he started cultivating.

Not one person in the same realm had ever been able to defeat him.

This would not be the first time that he had crossed one or two small realms to kill his enemies.

As for Ding Yue, he actually looked down on him so much that he did not even bother to unsheathe his sword.

"Arrogant!"

Ying Jiankong took a deep breath and calmed himself down.

His sword vibrated.

A cold gleam flashed, and his sharp aura revealed itself, reducing the few plants on the mountain to dust.

A sword gleam appeared in the sky.

All of the experts present felt a chill run down their spine as they stared at Ying Jiankong's sword.

Too powerful!

Liu Pingfeng's expression turned heavy. Nine Swords Mountain was too powerful, and it was likely that the Great Qian Dynasty would have to make concessions because of this.

Otherwise, the Great Qian Dynasty would not give way on account of the Great Qin Empress alone.

The Great Qin Dynasty would not have been able to establish themselves and stabilize their territory either.

Everyone was amazed by Ying Jiankong's strike. He was indeed worthy of being the number one disciple of Nine Swords Mountain in the Southern Region.

None of the half-step Emperor realm experts would dare to underestimate him after seeing this strike.

Ding Yue was dead for sure!

They were both at the ninth level of the truth realm, but their strengths were vastly different.

No matter how strong Ding Yue's Sword Dao was, could it surpass Nine Swords Mountain?

Nine Swords MountainIt was the number one sword sect in the Southern Region.

Their legacy had been passed down since ancient times.

Suddenly, all of the experts sensed an unremarkable sword gleam flash by and disappear.

Ying Jiankong's sharp sword gleam shattered, and the unparalleled sword strike disappeared without a trace.

A gentle breeze blew past, and the experts felt that the gust of wind had brought with it an unprecedented sharpness, as if it was going to slice a person in half.

It was actually a thread of sword intent!!

Chapter 112: Defeating A Chosen One With A Single Sword

A deathly silence ensued.

Everyone widened their eyes and looked at the scene in front of them in disbelief.

Ying Jiankong had been defeated!

His sword-wielding hand hung by his side, and blood gushed out from his shoulder, dyeing his clothes red.

His facial expression was lifeless, as if unable to accept this result.

On the other hand, Ding Yue still held his longsword and stood proudly.

He stood alone in the midst of the experts and looked down on them.

Gulp!

Even the half-step Emperor realm experts present were stunned.

That sword strike had been too fast!

It was so fast that they only caught a brief glimpse of it before the sword was sheathed again.

They did not even see clearly that sword strike. By the time they blinked, Ying Jiankong had already been defeated.

Liu Pingfeng's eyes flashed with greed as he stared at Ding Yue. He wanted nothing more than to rope him over to the Great Qian Dynasty's side.

As an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain, how could he not hate the Nine Swords Mountain?

Liu Pingfeng could use him to pin down Nine Swords Mountain.

Even though he was a ninth-level truth realm cultivator, defeating Ying Jiankong with one strike meant that he was a threat to even half-step Emperor realm cultivators.

To be honest, Liu Pingfeng knew that he had no chance of beating Ding Yue in a fight.

The people from the other forces were also having various thoughts.

Nine Swords Mountain's elder, who was sitting cross-legged on a big rock, stood up and looked at Ding Yue with a serious expression.

Nine Sword Mountain's number one disciple, Ying Jiankong, had actually lost to an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain.

This was undoubtedly a ruthless slap on Nine Swords Mountain's face.

It would even become a joke in the cultivation world, that Nine Swords Mountain was blind and had expelled a true peerless genius!

Ying Jiankong's lips trembled with disbelief. After a long while, he raised his head and stared at Ding Yue.

"I lost? That's impossible. You must have used some kind of secret treasure!"

"Ha!"

Ding Yue smiled contemptuously. "You can't accept your loss?"

"I used a secret treasure?"

"Did you even see my sword strike?"

Clang!

A sword gleam flashed past. Before Ying Jiankong could react, a sword was already pressed against his throat.

Fast!

It was so fast that he could not react in time.

Ying Jiankong's face turned ashen.

He had really lost!

He had lost to an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain, who he had regarded as a useless piece of trash.

How ridiculous was this?

He would eventually be treated as a joke in the cultivator world!

"Ding Yue, stop!"

A woman angrily rebuked him from the top of Nine Swords Mountain's peak.

Ding Yue's heart did not waver at all. He did not even turn his head. He completely ignored that angry rebuke.

At this moment, he realized even more deeply that the three stages of the way of the sword that his master had imparted to him were extremely profound!

The person he loved would only bring him harm!

It was indeed true!

Just look! She had rebuked him angrily.

If he had not forgotten about his sweetheart, he would definitely have felt cold, sad, indignant, and distracted after being rebuked like this.

Turning his head back to look at that person in this situation would undoubtedly be extremely dangerous, and might even get him killed!

Hmph!

'I, Ding Yue, have already broken through the first stage of the way of the sword and have forgotten about my sweetheart!'

'Trying to mess with my heart? Dream on!'

Ding Yue stared at Ying Jiankong and said, "Do you know why you lost to me?"

"Why?"

Ying Jiankong looked at him blankly.

"Because you have a woman in your heart!"

Ying Jiankong: "???"

Han Yingmeng: "???"

Everyone: "???"

Everyone was stunned. Ying Jiankong had indeed lost to you, but what did that have to do with a woman?

Could it be that he had stolen your childhood sweetheart?

Ding Yue sheathed his sword and looked at Ying Jiankong with disdain. "A woman will only affect the speed at which you draw your sword!"

Ying Jiankong: "???"

Han Yingmeng: "???"

Everyone: "???"

"What does this have to do with a woman?" Ying Jiankong took a deep breath and asked.

He felt that Ding Yue was mocking him.

He was definitely being mocked for having stolen Ding Yue's childhood sweetheart, yet being defeated by him in the end.

"This is the difference between you and me. This is the reason why you are unable to comprehend the Supreme Sword Dao."

"You have a woman in your heart, and you have a woman by your side. Your heart is burdened and is full of hesitation. As such, your sword is slow and not fierce enough. Therefore, you lost."

Ding Yue held his sword in his arms and looked down at him.

Ying Jiankong was silent for a moment.

Was that really the case?

Was it because Han Yingmeng was by his side? Did he not display his full strength when he attacked to avoid accidentally hurting her?

It was possible!

With this thought in mind, Ying Jiankong turned his head to look at Han Yingmeng and said, "Move further away from me. I will try again!"

Han Yingmeng: "???"

Her pretty face turned red with anger. What did Ying Jiankong mean by that?

Was he implying that she was a hindrance?

B*stard!

She glared hatefully at Ding Yue. It was all this b*stard's fault. He had gone too far!

Her graceful figure fluttered as she retreated.

Ying Jiankong took out some medicinal pills and consumed them to recover his energy and heal his injuries.

Ding Yue just continued looking at him indifferently, waiting for him to make his second attempt.

He did not want to kill Ying Jiankong.

There was no meaning in killing him.

He wanted to become a huge barrier to Ying Jiankong's Sword Dao. He would make Ying Jiankong hate him, but be completely helpless. The latter would want nothing more than to kill him, but would be completely powerless to do nothing about it.

He wanted to become Ying Jiankong's inner demon.

Every time he recalled that the piece of trash who he had once humiliated had left him far behind, and that no matter how he chased after him, he would never reach him.

He would live in torment daily, wallowing in self-mockery and self-pity.

After half a day, Ying Jiankong's injuries had basically healed.

His strength had once again recovered to its peak.

In addition, the rest of the Floating Flower Pavilion's exploration team.

Their leader was a beautiful woman who was also a half-step Emperor realm expert.

Looking at the mountain peak that was occupied by Ding Yue, her expression darkened. She was about to make a move to expel Ding Yue.

Han Yingmeng hurriedly stopped her.

Ding Yue was too powerful. If the Floating Flower Pavilion offended such a strong man with endless potential, there would be endless trouble in the future.

It was not the only mountain peak there, after all.

Moreover, even if she attacked, she might necessarily be able to beat Ding Yue.

The half-step Emperor realm elder of Nine Swords Mountain did not attack either.

It was precisely because he was not confident.

Otherwise, he would have made a move long ago to eliminate Ding Yue. As an expelled disciple, he was a future threat to the safety of Nine Swords Mountain.

The Floating Flower Pavilion chased away one of the other forces and occupied the mountain next to the one Ding Yue was on.

At this moment, Ying Jiankong drew his sword again.

His aura was condensed but contained.

He was like a sharp sword that had not been unsheathed.

He was not in a hurry to make a move.

Even though Ding Yue was simply holding the longsword in his arms and ignoring him, he forced him to calm down.

Impatience would only confuse his heart.

"This time, I won't lose so easily to you!"

Ying Jiankong was filled with confidence.

Ding Yue was still looking at him with contempt.

As the wind blew past, the mountain peak where Ding Yue was at was suddenly enveloped by a strong killing intent.

"That's the sword intent of the One Sword technique of Nine Swords Mountain!"

Liu Pingfeng's expression became solemn.

"Sword intent!"

The Evil King's expression was solemn as well.

Ying Jiankong was condensing his sword intent in preparation to display the One Sword technique, which was Nine Swords Mountain's signature technique!

One Sword technique!

After using it, his entire body would enter a state of weakness, and he would need to rest for a period of time to recover.

However, in return, this sword was extremely powerful!

In the same realm, no one had been able to block the One Sword technique of Nine Swords Mountain!

Moreover, Ying Jiankong was constantly gathering power and condensing sword intent.

The longer he did, the greater the power of this sword.

This was not the One Sword technique that was normally used in combat.

This was its true maximum strength.

Chapter 113: Sword Intent Manifestation

Ying Jiankong was gathering his power and condensing his sword intent.

On the other hand, Ding Yue was still holding his treasured sword and standing proudly there with a disdainful attitude.

Judging from their attitude toward the duel, it was obvious who was the superior one!

The expression of the Nine Swords Mountain elder was extremely grave. Looking at Ding Yue's disdainful attitude, his heart began to sink.

Even if Ying Jiankong used the One Sword technique, he might not be able to beat Ding Yue.

Victory and defeat seemed to have been decided.

There was no suspense left in this fight.

What was left to see was whether Ying Jiankong's One Sword technique could injure Ding Yue.

He would use this strike to determine Ding Yue's actual strength.

If he could kill him...

The Nine Swords Mountain elder would not miss that golden opportunity to attack. How could an expelled disciple not harbor hatred toward Nine Swords Mountain?

Liu Pingfeng became more and more determined to get Ding Yue to join the Great Qian Dynasty.

The stronger Ding Yue was, the more beneficial he would be for the Great Qian Dynasty if they managed to rope him in.

With Ding Yue holding down Nine Swords Mountain, the Great Qian Dynasty would be able to encroach on the Great Qin Dynasty's territory.

Without the support of Nine Swords Mountain, Qin Keyun alone would not be able to monitor such a large territory.

Over on the Nine Swords Mountain's peak, a beautiful woman was staring at Ding Yue with hatred!

It was all his fault for making brother Jiankong lose his composure and damaging his reputation!

What a hateful fellow!

Similarly, over on the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain's peak, the purple-clothed woman beside the red-bearded old man had an anxious expression on her face.

"Grandfather, can brother Jiankong snatch victory from the jaws of defeat?"

The red-bearded old man's expression was solemn. Although he really wanted to comfort his granddaughter, no matter how he looked at it, Ying Jiankong had no chance of winning.

In fact, it was likely that his attack would not even threaten Ding Yue.

The latter was too calm. He still held the treasured sword in his arms, looking infinitely arrogant and disdainful.

Without strength, only a fool would be so arrogant to face Ying Jiankong's One Sword technique like that.

Since he was clearly not a fool, it meant that he had absolute confidence!

Before Ding Yue appeared, he had believed his grandson-in-law to be the number one expert of the younger generation in the Southern Region.

After Ding Yue appeared, Ying Jiankong's fame seemed to dim.

Ying Jiankong had gathered his power to its peak state. His sword intent was fully condensed, causing his entire body to emit a sharp sword intent.

Cracks appeared on the soil and rocks around him as the sword intent eroded the ground under his feet.

"Ding Yue, how dare you belittle me! You will pay the price for your arrogance!"

Ying Jiankong raised his sword and pointed. Surging sword intent and aura instantly gathered on the tip of his sword.

His sword seemed to be capable of splitting the world apart.

The half-step emperor realm experts present all had solemn expressions.

The One Sword technique of Nine Swords Mountain was too powerful.

Not to mention that Ying Jiankong had gathered his power for so long and condensed his sword intent into the sword, allowing it to reach the pinnacle of its strength.

Regardless of whether it was Liu Pingfeng or the Evil King, both knew that it would not be easy to receive this sword strike.

They might even be slightly injured.

Ying Jiankong was at the ninth level of the truth realm, yet his One Sword technique was already this powerful.

How powerful would the Nine Swords Mountain's elder, who was at the half-emperor realm, be?

Everyone stared at Ding Yue.

They wanted to see how he would receive this sword strike.

The purple-clothed woman clenched her fists and stared at Ding Yue. She kept shouting in her heart, "Stab him to death! Stab him to death! Brother Jiankong is the most powerful!"

Ding Yue's childhood sweetheart was the same. She prayed that Ding Yue would be stabbed to death!

Han Yingmeng's eyes widened. At this moment, her feelings were a little complicated. She hoped that Ding Yue would be stabbed to death, but she also did not want Ying Jiankong to win.

At the moment, no one could take their eyes off that unparalleled sword strike that seemed to split the world.

Clang!

The sound of the sword swinging down resounded through the world.

Ding Yue made his move.

Endless killing intent seemingly filled the world.

Among the surrounding warriors, those below the sixth level of the truth realm were all shocked. They formed a spiritual power shield to protect their bodies.

It started to rain!

Sword rain!

Small swords that were like raindrops fell down.

The faces of all the experienced warriors changed at this moment!

Sword intent manifestation!

This was the rumored sword intent manifestation!

What kind of Sword Dao realm was this?

It was rumored that every sword cultivator who had achieved sword intent manifestation was an invincible existence in the same realm.

Throughout the history of the Southern Region, only records existed of an expert who had achieved sword intent manifestation.

That was the founding ancestor of Nine Swords Mountain, a peerless expert who shook the entire Northern Zone!

After countless years, there was now someone else from the Southern Region who had comprehended the realm of sword intent manifestation. While he had also been a disciple of Nine Swords Mountain, he had been expelled!

Ding Yue had already sheathed his sword.

He still held his longsword in his arms, while Ying Jiankong knelt on one knee. The latter's longsword was on the ground, propping up his body to prevent him from falling down.

He had lost again!

He had lost so decisively too!

Blood gushed out from his shoulder. The spot where he was injured was the exact spot where Ding Yue had stabbed him during their first bout. It was not even a centimeter off.

The surroundings were completely silent.

The experts were shocked by Ding Yue's sword intent manifestation. Others were shocked by how Ying Jiankong, who had used the One Sword technique of Nine Swords Mountain, was still defeated so easily.

It was as if Ying Jiankong had fallen before Ding Yue had even used his strength.

Their strengths were on completely different levels.

The facial expression of the Nine Swords Mountain elder was unprecedentedly solemn. It was the first time since Nine Swords Mountain was founded that they had been defeated so easily.

Moreover, they had been defeated by their very own expelled disciple!

A top-notch Heaven's blessed had been defeated by an expelled disciple!.

It was as if they had been ruthlessly slapped on the face.

He really wanted to make a move and get rid of this great calamity, Ding Yue.

However, he was not confident!

The young man had achieved sword intent manifestation!

From the beginning to the end, Ding Yue seemed composed and relaxed. He had defeated Ying Jiankong with one strike.

No one knew just how strong he was.

If Ding Yue continued to oppose Nine Swords Mountain, then they would be finished.

At this moment, he was considering whether he could persuade Ding Yue to return to Nine Swords Mountain. However, given the latter's current Sword Dao, would he still need the support of the Nine Swords Mountain?

Moreover, what kind of figure was the master behind Ding Yue?

Ding Yue looked at Ying Jiankong, whose face was as pale as a sheet, and felt very comfortable.

His pride had been trampled on, right?

His heart was in turmoil, right?

Did he feel ashamed to lose to him, an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain?

"Do you know why you lost?"

Ding Yue looked down at him from above.

Ying Jiankong's lips twitched, but he did not say anything.

"Because, I have already broken through to the second out of three stages of the way of the sword, yet you haven't even broken through the first stage. You were not worthy of being my opponent from the beginning!"

Ding Yue said proudly.

Ying Jiankong raised his head and asked, "What are the three stages of the way of the sword?"

All the experts, especially those from Nine Swords Mountain, were all riled up. They wanted to know what the three stages of the way of the sword principle were.

Why had they never heard of the three stages of the way of the sword?

Ding Yue had only broken through to the second stage, yet his sword intent had already transformed. If he could break through to the third stage, what realm would his Sword Dao reach?

"Listen well! The first stage of the way of the sword is to forget about your sweetheart!" Ding Yue said seriously.

Ying Jiankong: "..."

Everyone: "..."

"Only by forgetting your sweetheart can you pass the first stage and tread upon the path of the Supreme Sword."

Ding Yue said with a serious expression.

"Bullsh*t!"

The purple-clothed woman was furious.

The red-bearded old man was also so angry that his beard trembled. He glared furiously at Ding Yue.

If Ying Jiankong forgot his sweetheart, would that not mean that he would dump his granddaughter?

That would be even worse!

Chapter 114: Heaven-Spying Mirror

"Foolish!"

Ding Yue snorted coldly. He did not pay any attention to the purple-clothed woman's rage, nor the red-bearded old man's murderous gaze.

He lowered his head to look at Ying Jiankong and said, "This is the gap between you and me. If you want to catch up with my pace, you should first start by breaking through to the first stage."

Ying Jiankong was furious.

He did not believe Ding Yue's words at all. He felt that Ding Yue was teasing him.

What? Forget about his sweetheart? That was simply ridiculous.

"Ding Yue, if you want to kill me, then kill me. Don't even think about disturbing my sword heart!"

Ding Yue sneered and said, "Kill you? Are you even worthy of dying by my blade?"

Sword intent surged forth from his body into the sky. In that instant, Ding Yue looked like a peerless divine sword that stood between Heaven and Earth.

The edge of the sword was sharp and invincible!

Everyone's expression changed in shock!

What terrifying sword intent!

What realm had this young man's Sword Dao reached?

It even made people suspect that he had the strength to go against the empires and slaughter them!

"I, Ding Yue, am someone who wants to slaughter gods. You are merely a small stepping stone. You are not worthy of my attention!"

Ding Yue's arrogant voice resounded throughout the surroundings.

Everyone fell silent. Ying Jiankong slumped to the ground and lost all his strength.

He no longer had any desire to fight for supremacy.

From today onwards, Ding Yue had become a huge mountain that he would never be able to climb in his heart.

Chu Xuan sat in the courtyard and fiddled with the Myriad Heavenly Mirror. He did not know how Ding Yue was doing.

It was a pity that he was unable to see what was going on at the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin.

Did Ding Yue kill everyone?

Did he force Nine Swords Mountain to suffer a humiliating defeat?

Why had he not triggered the system's reward yet?

If only there was a treasure that allowed him to watch these events in real-time.

It was a pity that the Myriad Heavenly Mirror's marks had already been used up. Otherwise, if he had placed one on Ding Yue's body, he would be able to watch.

Although it had a limited range of view, it was still a live broadcast.

As Chu Xuan was sighing, the system's notification suddenly rang out in his head.

"You did not leave seclusion, yet your disciple Ding Yue crushed a top-notch Heaven's blessed in front of the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin with a single sword strike, shocking everyone present. You have been rewarded with the Heaven-spying Mirror."

The system reward had really been triggered.

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. His guess was right. His disciples' outstanding achievements were a testament to his excellent teachings, and could also trigger the system's reward.

He immediately examined the reward.

"The Heaven-spying Mirror can spy on all things in the world, track all things, ignoring space and distance..."

The Heaven-spying mirror was a very powerful treasure.

Unlike the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, the Heaven-spying Mirror only allowed him to spy on and track others; it could not transmit items.

It could also spy on multiple places and targets at the same time, like watching multiple live broadcasts.

There were two main ways to use the Heavenly Mirror. The first was for him to take the initiative to spy on someone or some place. The prerequisite was that he had to know the direction and approximate distance of the target. Moreover, the further away the target was, the greater the consumption of his spiritual power.

Spying on multiple targets at the same time would undoubtedly consume a huge amount of spiritual power.

The second way was to leave a mark on an object or creature, or to capture a wisp of its aura and use it as a mark to trace the target and spy on it.

This method of spying completely ignored space and distance, and also consumed less energy.

It would not consume more energy even if the target was further away.

Its limitation was that he had to leave a mark on the object or creature, or capture a strand of its aura.

Both methods had their pros and cons. Even so, the Heaven-spying Mirror was still an extremely powerful treasure.

Chu Xuan took out the Heaven-spying Mirror.

He began to fiddle around with it, trying to find out if he could observe what was going on at Bai Sheng Mountain.

"Which direction is Bai Sheng Mountain in? How far away is it?"

There was no mark there, nor did he have a strand of Ding Yue's aura handy. As such, Chu Xuan could only use the first method to track down Bai Sheng Mountain.

He picked up the communication talisman and contacted Bao Hongyan, asking her about the direction and approximate distance of Bai Sheng Mountain from his courtyard.

Bao Hongyan was the person that Chu Xuan focused on nurturing. In the future, she would be in charge of the Black Moon Tower in the Southern Region.

The talent and aptitude level of Lao Gui Tai was too useless. He was not worth nurturing at all.

Chu Xuan would not spend resources to improve his talent.

The reason why Lao Gui Tai was sent to the Southern Region was probably because he was useless.

Bao Hongyan quickly provided Chu Xuan with the general direction and distance of Bai Sheng Mountain. She was extremely efficient.

This was also one of the reasons why Chu Xuan valued her over the other possible candidates.

Bao Hongyan's cultivation had already reached the seventh level of the truth realm. Her strength was growing rapidly.

At this moment, she was wholeheartedly working for Chu Xuan. She no longer had any sense of belonging to Black Moon Tower.

After all, Chu Xuan was the reason why her cultivation could progress at such a rapid speed.

After obtaining the general direction and distance of Bai Sheng Mountain, Chu Xuan injected his spiritual power into the Heaven-spying Mirror and directed it toward Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin.

After some time, an image appeared.

At first glance, Chu Xuan thought he was looking at a mirage.

After taking a closer look, he realized that this was what Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin looked like as it gradually emerged from the spatial crack.

Since the ruin had not completely re-emerged, it looked just like a mirage.

Adjusting the direction of the image, a mountain in front of the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin appeared in the image. Then, he spotted Ding Yue, who had occupied that mountain.

A young man was lying on the ground not far away from Ding Yue.

That was probably Ding Yue's enemy, the top-notch genius of Nine Swords Mountain.

He had already reached the ninth level of the truth realm at the age of 50. He was indeed talented and had to be very strong.

Unfortunately, he could not compare to Ding Yue. He was destined to become Ding Yue's stepping stone.

Chu Xuan then heard Ding Yue's words...

His statement was very arrogant. He was talking about killing gods.

Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. The Southern Region probably did not have any hidden Deity realm experts, right?

If there were any, and if they heard those words, what if that expert appeared to kill Ding Yue?

It might even implicate him.

However, thinking of the fact that Ding Yue was the son of fate of the Southern Region, Chu Xuan felt that he should not have such bad luck.

Moreover, the Deity realm was something that only existed in legends. How could one be hidden in a small corner of the continent like the Southern Region.

Ding Yue looked over toward Nine Swords Mountain's peak and said proudly, "Throughout Nine Swords Mountain's history, the only person who can be considered

an expert is the founder of Nine Swords Mountain. The rest are not worthy of my attention!"

F*ck! He's too f*cking arrogant!

All of the experts present were speechless.

They looked at the Nine Swords Mountain elder and started to gloat.

"Such an arrogant disciple. It's a pity if he's not a heretic cultivator!"

The Evil King Sighed.

Go to hell!

Everyone was speechless. Which heretic cultivator was as arrogant as Ding Yue?

Of all the geniuses of the evil imperial court, were there any who dared to say that only the founder of Nine Swords Mountain was worthy of their attention?

The Nine Swords Mountain elder stared at Ding Yue coldly with a gloomy face.
"Arrogant b*stard!"

"Old man, come over here and fight me if you don't like my words. If I can't defeat you with three strikes. I, Ding Yue, will call you my father!"

Ding Yue was not afraid at all. So what if the other party was a half-step emperor realm expert?

He was not afraid!

He had cultivated the Firmament Sword body, and the Heaven-reaching Sword technique was extremely powerful. It could even kill a half-step Emperor realm expert!

The so-called half-step Emperor realm was also, in the end, still part of the truth realm. As long as the other party had not truly reached the Emperor realm, he was not afraid at all.

Everyone was speechless. Ding Yue was a bit of a b*stard and quite shameless.

He did not have the demeanor of a peerless sword cultivator at all.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder was so angry that his face turned green, but he did not make a move in the end.

He was not confident at all!

He might even be defeated.

The opening of Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin was imminent. Nine Swords Mountain could not afford to lose out on the opportunity to enter it.

Chapter 115: Old Cur, Don't You Even Dare To Think About Messing With My Sword Heart

"Coward!"

Ding Yue looked at the other party with disdain.

The elder's face was gloomy, and he did not say anything in response.

"Nine Swords Mountain has really declined. They expelled a peerless genius and chased him out of the sect. Instead, they wholeheartedly nurtured a good-for-nothing piece of trash. How pathetic!"

Liu Pingfeng added insult to injury while also trying to curry favor with Ding Yue.

Over on Nine Swords Mountain's side, a woman had come over and helped Ying Jiankong up.

She looked at Ding Yue with hatred.

"Ding Yue, you've gone too far!"

"Get lost!"

Ding Yue cursed, "How have I gone too far? I've already shown mercy by not breaking your man's third leg."

"What are you looking at? I'm someone beyond your reach!"

The woman was extremely angry. "You!"

She helped Ying Jiankong up and returned to the Nine Swords Mountain's peak.

The purple-robed woman quickly came over to Ying Jiankong's side and took out some medicinal pills to treat his injuries. She encouraged him at the same time.

"Brother Jiankong, don't be discouraged. It's just a temporary setback. He was just a little lucky and obtained some fortuitous encounters!"

"As long as you obtain some opportunities in Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin, you will definitely surpass him."

Seeing Ying Jiankong surrounded by beauties, Ding Yue was not envious at all. On the contrary, he had a look of disdain on his face.

"Ying Jiankong, you are hopeless. Women will only affect the speed at which you draw your sword. You will never be able to catch up to me."

The women beside Ying Jiankong all glared at him angrily.

Ding Yue had gone too far!

Han Yingmeng's beautiful eyes were suffused with a strange light. Her posture was graceful as flower petals floated around her.

She was like a fairy that walked out of a garden.

She was devastatingly beautiful.

This scene charmed many of the cultivators present.

She walked over step by step, as if she was dancing in the air. She arrived at the mountain peak where Ding Yue was at.

"Brother Ding Yue..."

Her voice was soft and charming.

"Scram! Woman, stay away from me!"

Unexpectedly, Ding Yue did not hold back at all and directly shouted at her angrily.

Han Yingmeng almost died from anger.

B*stard! B*stard!

She, Han Yingmeng, was always the center of attention wherever she went. Who had ever berated her like this?

No one!

However, Ding Yue had berated her repeatedly and had gone too far!

"You! I wish you an early death!"

Han Yingmeng returned to her own mountain peak in a huff.

The corners of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. Did he go too far in deceiving Ding Yue? If this continued, this fellow was destined to live alone!

According to the normal plotline development of a son of fate, this Holy Maiden of the Floating Flower Pavilion should have become one of his lovers or admirers, right?

Yet, she had been driven mad by Ding Yue.

"Good. I admire geniuses like Brother Ding Yue. He doesn't bow down to women. He can just grab them and have fun when he wants to. It's a waste of time to talk about love."

The Evil King praised him greatly.

The experts of the Floating Flower Pavilion and the other female cultivators all glared at the Evil King angrily.

They wanted to find an opportunity to kill him!

The experts of the evil imperial court all had dark expressions.

Their Evil King really had a problem with his brain. F*ck! He directly offended all of the female experts present.

He was not like this in the past.

He was very shrewd and cunning.

Why had he become a retard now?

The future of the evil imperial court hung in the balance!

"Brother Ding Yue, my evil imperial court needs law enforcers like you. Why don't you come to my evil imperial court to enforce the law and uphold justice!"

The Evil King tried to recruit Ding Yue.

The evil cultivators of the evil imperial court felt their hearts run cold.

Crazy!

The Evil King was really crazy.

He was actually trying to recruit Ding Yue to uphold justice in the evil imperial court?

F*ck! When did justice ever become a thing in our evil imperial court?

They were an empire of heretic cultivators! Justice was not supposed to even be part of our vocabulary!

The corners of the mouths of the other experts twitched. The Evil King might really have a problem with his brain.

Otherwise, how could he, a heretic cultivator, invite Ding Yue to uphold justice?

F*ck! Was he not afraid of Ding Yue killing all of the experts of the evil imperial court?

Liu Pingfeng had thought so at the beginning but, suddenly, he realized that something was wrong.

The Evil King was indeed cunning!

He had actually used the banner of justice to rope Ding Yue into becoming an expert of the evil imperial court.

Ding Yue was probably more valuable than all ten evil commanders put together.

Thinking this, Liu Pingfeng could not sit still.

He immediately said, "Brother Ding Yue, I am the Prime Minister of the Great Qian Dynasty. Why don't you come over to the Great Qian Dynasty instead?"

Liu Pingfeng then immediately offered a condition that showed how much he valued Ding Yue and how much the Great Qian Dynasty respected Ding Yue.

"Brother Ding Yue, the little princess of the Great Qian Dynasty is extremely beautiful and talented. In terms of looks, she is even more beautiful than Holy Maiden Han Yingmeng."

"As long as Brother Ding Yue joins the Great Qian Dynasty, the king is willing to wed the little princess to you."

"Also, I have a little daughter who is also extremely beautiful. Her dancing skills are even better than Holy Maiden Han Yingmeng's, and she is willing to do anything for Brother Ding Yue. In addition, your status will be no lower than mine."

"Wouldn't it be wonderful to have two beauties who are even better than Saintess Han Yingmeng?"

"Also, if you have any requests, feel free to state them. Be it spirit stones, pills, treasures, or even emperor-level weapons."

"Brother Ding Yue, as long as you join the Great Qian Dynasty, you can ask for anything."

Liu Pingfeng was very confident that no one could reject such a generous offer.

He already offered beauties and status.

How many people could reject such an offer?

The experts present were all shocked by Liu Pingfeng's offer.

Especially the part where he wanted to marry his daughter to Ding Yue and said that the latter's status would be no lower than his. This implied that, as long as Ding Yue agreed to join the Great Qian Dynasty, his status would be equal or greater than the Prime Minister's!

The expressions of those from Nine Swords Mountain were extremely ugly.

Qin Changfang was extremely anxious. Once Ding Yue joined the Great Qian Dynasty, he would be able to restrain a large portion of the experts from Nine Swords Mountain. The Great Qin Dynasty would then face the gradual encroachment of the Great Qian Dynasty into their territory.

The Great Qin Dynasty relied on Nine Swords Mountain to restrain the experts from the Great Qian Dynasty.

No matter how strong Qin Keyun was, she could not destroy the Great Qian Dynasty. How could she defend such a large territory by herself?

He wanted to rope Ding Yue into the Great Qin Dynasty, but they themselves were allies with Nine Swords Mountain, and Ding Yue was an expelled disciple of Nine Swords Mountain.

No matter what, he would not choose the Great Qin Dynasty.

The red-bearded elder did not say anything. His granddaughter was Ying Jiankong's fiancée, so how could he rope in Ding Yue?

Han Yingmeng was furious and glared at Liu Pingfeng. B*stard, you dared to say that your daughter can dance better than me, and the little princess of the Great Qian Dynasty is prettier than me!

Everyone was taking turns to step on her dignity today. Did they all think that she had a good temper?

Ding Yue looked at Liu Pingfeng, and his face gradually darkened.

Marry the princess to him?

Marry his daughter to him?

What a sinister person!

He actually intended to use beauty to seduce him and mess up his sword heart, turning him into a person who chased after beauties.

If he married his daughter and the little princess, should he stand up for them whenever something happened?

How could he cultivate the Sword Dao if they kept pestering him all day?

They would even give birth to children, which would further restrain him. People might even use them to blackmail him.

How could he break through the three stages of the way of the sword when he was tied down by such bonds in his heart?

He remembered his master's teachings clearly. If he had no woman in his heart, he could draw his sword and slay gods!

The more Ding Yue thought about it, the more he felt that Liu Pingfeng was being sinister and cunning. He claimed that he wanted to rope him in but, in fact, this man wanted to use beauties to mess with his sword heart.

He wanted to destroy his ambition of reaching the peak of Sword Dao!

He immediately snorted and said angrily, "Old cur, don't even think of messing with my sword heart!"

"I, Ding Yue, only have the Dao of Sword in my heart! If you want to use beauties to mess with my sword heart, dream on!"

"Old cur, kist give up. Don't ever think of messing with my sword heart!"

Ding Yue said angrily.

Liu Pingfeng was momentarily stunned, after which he was consumed by rage!

Chapter 116: Chu Yuan's Return

Liu Pingfeng was so angry that his expression contorted. He had offered to marry the little princess and his own daughter to Ding Yue.

In the end, not only did the other party not appreciate his kindness, he even felt that he was harming him.

Was he a f*cking lunatic?

He must have cultivated the way of the sword to the point that his brain had become abnormal.

The others also had strange expressions on their faces. They had thought that Ding Yue would definitely join the Great Qian Dynasty.

After all, Liu Pingfeng's offer was too generous.

Who would have thought that not only did the Great Qian Dynasty fail to pull him in, they even angered Ding Yue.

Han Yingmeng felt a little better and looked at Liu Pingfeng gloatingly.

Hmph! Who asked him to disparage her like that!

She looked at Ding Yue, and could not help but grit her teeth.

Chu Xuan rubbed his head and fell into a state of deep thought. Did his teachings cause Ding Yue to go astray?

This fellow was seemingly destined for eternal loneliness.

No, when he returned, Chu Xuan would try to deceive him again. He could not allow his disciple to live as a celibate.

Ding Yue had trampled on Nine Swords Mountain and rubbed their faces into the dirt.

Thanks to that, none of the other forces had any intention of finding trouble with Ding Yue.

No one wanted to become enemies with such a prodigy with boundless potential.

Moreover, they might not even be able to defeat him.

After the commotion, things finally quieted down.

Everyone was waiting for the opening of the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin.

Ding Yue occupied a mountain peak by himself and was in the limelight.

The Bai Sheng Mountain had not been opened yet, so the major factions began to discuss the quota for entry.

Not everyone had the qualifications to enter.

This was especially so for itinerant cultivators, who were almost all excluded unless they were strong enough.

It was naturally also difficult for small factions to obtain a spot.

Ding Yue did not participate in these discussions. Regardless of whether he was included or not, he could definitely enter.

No one could exclude him, or even stop him.

Be it Nine Swords Mountain, the Floating flower pavilion, or the Great Qian Dynasty, which were the three factions that had a direct conflict with Ding Yue, or any of the other factions, they all knew that Ding Yue alone was a large faction.

There was no way to exclude him.

Most of the unaffiliated cultivators were excluded, so there were some unaffiliated cultivators who wanted to obtain a spot by joining him.

In addition, since Ding Yue did not seem to like women, only men went

These itinerant cultivators encouraged Ding Yue to fight for a place and flattered him, saying that he could form his own large force since he had occupied a mountain.

Huh? Why did they think that he could not get a spot?

It was obvious that they looked down on him!

"Shut up!"

Ding Yue shouted angrily, "If you want a spot, go fight for it yourself. Get lost!"

"If you bother me again, I'll kill you!"

Seeing Ding Yue get angry, the itinerant cultivators could only leave in embarrassment.

Ding Yue snorted coldly. He was not stupid. There was no way he would let them use him for their own benefit!

Chu Xuan did not continue paying attention to what was going on and deactivated the Heaven-spying Mirror. The real highlight would be when the Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin was fully opened.

He had a feeling that Ding Yue had offended many experts.

He would definitely be surrounded and killed if they found the right opportunity to do so.

This was especially true for Nine Swords Mountain, who would never allow such a great calamity to continue brewing.

Although Ding Yue wanted to slap Nine Swords Mountain on the face and damage their reputation as revenge for expelling him, he did not want to destroy them or kill them.

However, the experts of Nine Swords Mountain would not think that way.

They were worried that Ding Yue would kill them all when he became stronger.

Chu Xuan told Bao Hongyan to keep an eye on Nine Swords Mountain's movements. After giving her those instructions, he directed his attention elsewhere.

It would still take some time before the ruin fully opened.

There was no rush.

Chu Xuan activated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Ren Changhe.

Ren Changhe was only half a step away from breaking through to the Divine realm.

The day he broke through to the Divine realm, would be the day he escaped his predicament.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to the day Ren Changhe broke through to the Divine realm, and the cultivation boost reward he would receive.

He was getting closer and closer to the Divine realm.

He also gave Du Yuan some pointers and as well as a bottle of supreme realm cultivation pills. Then, he continued to make preparations for Su Xian'er breakthrough to the Emperor realm.

Su Xian'er breakthrough to the Emperor realm would be an extremely important milestone for her. He would probably be rewarded with a hundred years' worth of cultivation, right?

Turning his attention to the World-cleansing Glazed Pagoda again, he noticed that Mo Tuo had almost been converted. It was lacking just that tiny bit.

Once Mo Tuo was converted, he would have a Buddhist disciple with a Heaven realm cultivation under his command.

Mo Tuo's conversion was also a kind of opportunity for the demon.

At the very least, his soul would recover its Heaven realm cultivation, and he could even condense a physical body.

Converting Mo Tuo would likely also trigger the system's reward.

Chu Xuan was full of anticipation.

Time flowed like water, and half a month passed in the blink of an eye.

The Bai Sheng Mountain ruin had not opened yet. It was much slower than expected.

The quotas of the major forces had already been determined.

During this time, a conflict had broken out.

A half-step emperor realm itinerant cultivator had led a dozen ninth-level truth realm experts and threatened the major forces to give up some of the entry quotas.

A short battle between half-step emperor realm cultivators then broke out.

The half-step emperor realm itinerant cultivator was injured, but they also received a few spots.

Su Xian'er had already left the pocket dimension and was in seclusion in the universe space, preparing to break through to the Emperor realm.

She was comprehending the laws of the Great Dao.

Wang Luo's cultivation had already risen to the seventh level of the truth realm. It could be said that he had made rapid progress.

On this day, Chu Tianming's roar was heard from the ancestral residence.

It had been a long time since he had heard this familiar roar.

Chu Xuan looked up and noticed that Chu Yuan had returned.

However, he looked haggard and extremely dejected.

Beside him was a little boy.

The corners of his mouth twitched. He had left for a few years and returned with a son?

For some reason, this scene seemed strangely familiar.

Was Chu Yuan's wife from a large family clan? Had their marriage been met with opposition? Was she now captured and held captive in her clan?

Was that why Chu Yuan was in such a dire state?

Thinking back to the time when Chu Yuan had been hiding in some ruin, it was very likely that this was the cause behind such a melodramatic situation.

Chu Tianming was roaring, and the other elders of the Chu family were all glaring angrily at Chu Yuan. His status in the Chu family was extremely awkward.

Fortunately, Chu Yun had accompanied Chu Yuan back.

Otherwise, he would have been expelled before they even reached the ancestral residence.

Chu Yun's status in the Chu family was extraordinary after all. Thus, Chu Tianming was only roaring angrily and did not expel him.

The other elders of the Chu family did not do anything too extreme either.

Chu Yuan did not seem to display any reaction to the attitudes of Chu Tianming and the other members of the Chu family. Instead, he seemed extremely dejected.

His cultivation had already reached the first level of the unity realm.

As expected of the most talented person in the current generation of the Chu family!

Not long after, Chu Yuan appeared at the entrance of the small courtyard.

"Thirteenth Brother, can I ask you for something?"

Chu Yuan's expression was haggard, as if he had lost his soul.

Chu Xuan looked at the little boy beside him. He looked to be about five or six years old, and he had a tiger-like appearance. He looked dull and seemed a little stupid.

One look was all it took to tell that he was not some clever child.

His level of talent seemed to be very average.

The little boy held a wooden saber in his hand and fiddled with it. Half of his attention was on that wooden saber.

Chu Xuan sighed in his heart. He knew what Chu Yuan wanted from him.

He thought of this person, his father's direct disciple, who often hated him for not living up to his father's legacy. That same person was now standing in front of him with a haggard expression.

He was no longer as high-spirited as before.

The last time he came back, he had deliberately left half of an emperor-level scripture for him, in order to increase his influence in the family.

He could be considered to have put in a lot of effort to ensure Chu Xuan's wellbeing.

Chapter 117: Innately Talent In The Extreme Dao

"Tell me, what do you want me to do?"

Chu Xuan sighed.

A person who used to be so high-spirited was now looking so down and out because of the word 'love'.

His father had been the same.

As expected of his father's direct disciple. Not only had he learned how to break off his marriage engagement, but he was now also depressed because of love.

Chu Yuan patted the little boy's head and said, "This is my son, Chu Pingfan. I want you to help me bring him up to live an ordinary life."

"Pingfan, address him as Thirteenth Uncle!"

Chu Pingfan raised his head and looked at Chu Xuan. "Thirteenth Uncle."

"Yes, good boy."

Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan thoughtfully.

He had a tiger-like aura, but looked dull and clumsy. It was obvious that he was not talented.

Perhaps that was why he was called 'ordinary'. (T/N: Pingfan means 'ordinary' in Mandarin.)

Chu Yuan's wife had been taken away by someone from her family, but not Chu Pingfan. It was probably because of his lack of talent.

If he was talented, no large family would abandon him.

After handing Chu Pingfan over to Chu Xuan, Chu Yuan let out a sigh of relief and began to briefly tell his story.

It was just as Chu Xuan predicted. Chu Yuan's wife was the daughter of a large family clan. They fell in love with each other and gave birth to Chu Pingfan.

In the end, his wife's family sent an expert to look for her and forcefully took her away.

The reason why that expert did not kill Chu Yuan was because his wife had pleaded for mercy on his behalf bitterly.

"I want to head to the Eastern Region. I will make them understand that I, Chu Yuan, am not weaker than others in my lifetime!"

Chu Yuan said firmly.

"Take care, third brother. I'll take care of him."

Chu Xuan sighed and patted Chu Yuan's shoulder.

He transmitted some of his power into Chu Yuan's body, giving him a life-saving trump card.

As long as he did not encounter a Heaven realm expert, this power was enough to keep him safe.

Chu Pingfan stopped playing with the saber and looked at Chu Yuan in a daze. "Father, are you leaving Fan'er?"

Chu Yuan rubbed his head. "Father is going to look for mother. Fan'er, be good and listen to Thirteenth Uncle, got it?"

"Okay!"

Chu Pingfan nodded his head.

Chu Yuan left.

He wanted to leave the Southern Region and head to the Eastern Region.

Under normal circumstances, the only way to leave the Southern Region was to seek out the Black Moon Tower and leave through their secret channel.

However, Chu Yuan had another way. His wife had once told him that there was a way to secretly leave the Southern Region.

It was just more dangerous.

Chu Pingfan stared blankly at the entrance of the small courtyard. He did not speak for a long time, simply clutching the wooden saber in his hand.

Chu Yun came over.

"Pingfan, do you miss your aunt?"

Chu Yuan picked up Chu Pingfan and asked dotingly.

"Yes!"

Chu Pingfan nodded his little head.

"Thirteenth Brother, Third Brother Chu Yuan, he..."

Chu Yun felt saddened by what had happened to Chu Yuan.

"Everyone has their own path. Perhaps this is his path."

Chu Xuan sighed.

Chu Yun put down Chu Pingfan, rubbed his little head, and sent a voice transmission to Chu Xuan, "Thirteenth Brother, Pingfan's talent is a little..."

Chu Xuan smiled and did not answer.

"I will find the materials to refine pills that can improve your talent."

Chu Yun looked at Chu Pingfan lovingly.

"Talent is not the be-all-end-all."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and asked Chu Pingfan to come over.

Looking at the silly-looking little boy, Chu Xuan lowered his head and asked, "Pingfan, do you like knives very much?"

"Yes, I do."

Chu Pingfan nodded.

"Why do you like them?"

"Because knives are very domineering. I like domineering things."

"You don't like swords?"

"I don't like them."

Chu Xuan rubbed his head and did not continue asking.

Chu Yun told him about her experiences when she went out to train, especially about the little evil king, the simp who was following her around.

She had a look of disdain on her face.

"Thirteenth Brother, that guy is very evil, so I swindled him out of all his things and refined a lot of pills."

Chu Yun was very pleased with herself as she took out several bottles of pills.

"Thirteenth Brother, these pills are for you."

Chu Xuan stuffed the pills back into her mouth and said, "I don't need any pills."

He mourned silently for the little evil king in his heart. What was the point of simping? In the end, he had nothing left!

Chu Yun had found out about the little evil king's identity from the Black Moon Tower, as well as his personality and evil tendencies. That was why she was so angry and tried her best to bankrupt the little evil king.

It could be considered as venting her anger.

After that, Chu Yun returned to the ancestral residence.

Chu Xuan called Su Xian'er and Wang Luo out and introduced Chu Pingfan to the two of them. This was his nephew.

Chu Pingfan was also handed over to the two of them to take care of.

Su Xian'er's main task in the future would be to take care of Chu Pingfan.

A few days passed, and Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin became clearer. At this rate, it would definitely open within half a month.

Chu Pingfan had already adapted to life in the small courtyard. Occasionally, he would look at the courtyard entrance in a daze. Most of the time, he would hold the wooden saber and wave it.

Chu Xuan did not allow him to enter the pocket dimension. Chu Pingfan was not an adult. If he entered the pocket dimension, Chu Xuan would have to adjust the timeflow difference in the pocket dimension to match reality.

The timeflow difference of the pocket dimension would not increase one's age because of its unique traits. If Chu Pingfan entered, even if he stayed inside for decades, he would still remain a child.

At the moment, Wang Luo was busy rapidly improving his cultivation, so Chu Xuan did not want to adjust the time difference in the pocket dimension to match reality.

As such, Chu Pingfan either hung out in the courtyard or in the universe space.

For this reason, Chu Xuan called out the Heavenly Spirit Cat, the Sky-shaking Golden Roc, and the Spirit Devouring Flower to play with Chu Pingfan.

"Pingfan, come here."

Chu Xuan waved at Chu Pingfan, who was waving his wooden saber with a serious expression and a sullen face.

"Thirteenth Uncle."

Chu Pingfan ran over.

Chu Xuan rubbed his little head and said, "Pingfan, can Thirteenth Uncle teach you how to use a saber?"

"Yes please! Thank you, Thirteenth Uncle!"

Chu Pingfan's eyes lit up.

Chu Xuan flipped his hand and a wooden saber that was a little longer than Chu Pingfan's height appeared in his hand.

The wooden saber looked ordinary, and not very beautiful at all.

It was an ordinary saber made from a branch that Chu Xuan had broken off from an ordinary tree in the pocket dimension.

Only the master of the pocket dimension, Chu Xuan, could break off a branch of a tree that could not be damaged and make it into a wooden saber.

"Here, this saber is for you!"

Chu Pingfan hugged the wooden saber with both hands happily.

Chu Xuan sighed in his heart when he saw him like this. Everyone thought that he was stupid and had no talent.

However, he knew that Chu Pingfan's talent lay in the Extreme Dao!

Moreover, he was innately talented in this regard.

One could only reach the peak of the Extreme Dao by relying on extreme affection!

This affection was not that of love, but rather an extreme affection toward the Dao.

For example, Chu Pingfan had an extreme affection toward sabers.

His name was Pingfan, so he would give him a saber made of ordinary wood.

Chu Xuan thought very highly of this tiger-like, seemingly stupid nephew, especially since he was innately talented in the Extreme Dao.

As long as it was someone he, Chu Xuan, nurtured, there was no way that person would turn out as trash. Even if someone was trash from the get-go, Chu Xuan could still nurture that person into a genius!

Moreover, Chu Pingfan himself possessed talent in the Extreme Dao.

Although Chu Pingfan was young, he understood very well that his mother had been captured and that his father had gone to look for his mother. Everyone thought that he was stupid.

He was unwilling to accept this.

In fact, he had been holding back his anger. He wanted to prove that he was not stupid and fight for his parents!

Chapter 118: Saber-Nurturing Technique

The Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture could finally be used.

Chu Xuan had obtained this Extreme Dao technique a long time ago. Due to the harsh cultivation process, he had never found a suitable person to cultivate it.

Even though Chu Xuan had comprehended the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture, he had never cultivated it. Thus, he was unable to unleash the full power of this technique.

He was not an Extreme Dao saber cultivator!

There was no specific grade when it came to Extreme Dao techniques. Whether or not it was powerful depended entirely on the person who cultivated it.

Chu Pingfan was innately talented when it came to the Extreme Dao of the Saber. Chu Xuan knew that he would be very powerful if he managed to cultivate the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture.

His potential would not be inferior to Ding Yue or Wang Luo.

Looking at Chu Pingfan clutching the ordinary saber in his arms, Chu Xuan liked this nephew of his more and more.

He was only six years old.

If he started cultivating now, under Chu Xuan's guidance, it would not be a problem for him to break through to the Emperor realm by the age of twenty.

An Emperor realm expert at the age of twenty was likely unheard of since ancient times. It was absolutely unbelievable!

Moreover, Chu Xuan was fully confident that Chu Pingfan would be able to break through to the Emperor realm even before the age of twenty.

The benchmark of a top-notch Heaven's blessed, which was that of the hundred-year emperor realm, was for others.

For one to have talent in the Extreme Dao itself was special.

Chu Pingfan, who was innately talented in the Extreme Dao, should not be compared to ordinary top-notch Heaven's blessed. Moreover, Chu Xuan believed that the way he taught his disciples was the best in the world.

After all, he had the blessing of the Sagemaster's Halo.

An emperor realm expert who was not even twenty years old would emerge under his guidance. The system's reward for that would definitely be absolutely generous!

It was worth looking forward to.

"Pingfan, Thirteenth Uncle will teach you a saber scripture."

"Thank you, Thirteenth Uncle."

Chu Pingfan looked at Chu Xuan excitedly.

Chu Xuan raised his hand and pointed his finger toward Pingfan's forehead. He transmitted the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture to Chu Pingfan.

Chu Pingfan closed his eyes and tried to comprehend the saber scripture that had suddenly appeared in his mind.

Half an hour later, he opened his eyes and looked at Chu Xuan. "Thirteenth Uncle, I like this cultivation technique very much. I'll definitely work hard to cultivate it."

Chu Xuan did not want him to only know how to cultivate at such a young age. Even though he was feeling internally stifled, and still wanted to fight for his parents, he should not be allowed to miss out on the fun of being a child just because of that.

"Pingfan, you should also pay attention to relaxation and recreation aside from cultivating. You shouldn't go to extremes just because of the burden in your heart..."

Chu Xuan's Sagemaster Halo enveloped his body, and his voice seemed to break through the walls around Pingfan's heart, reaching the depths of his heart.

He wanted to heal the wounds in Chu Pingfan's heart and restore the innocence that a kid his age should have.

Chu Pingfan fell into a dazed state. When Chu Xuan finished speaking, Pingfan raised his head; his eyes were now clear.

"Thirteenth uncle, I understand. I'll definitely cultivate well and have fun at the same time."

Chu Xuan was very gratified. Chu Pingfan still looked dull, and he still gave one the feeling that he was somewhat dumb.

However, he no longer exuded that frustrated, stifling feeling that he had before.

"Alright. From today onward, you will learn how to nurture your saber."

Chu Xuan rubbed Pingfan's head.

Nurturing one's saber was the first stage of cultivating the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture, and also the first step to the Extreme Dao.

The method to cultivate the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture was not an ordinary one.

When nurtured properly, a saber was like a human. It had a body, a heart, and a soul!

Before it was nurtured, it was like any ordinary person.

Once it was successfully nurtured, its strength would skyrocket, completely ignoring the shackles of its realm. In an instant, it would advance several realms and reach an extremely high realm.

This was the uniqueness and power of the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture.

However, it was not so easy to nurture a saber.

Only a genius of the Extreme Dao could afford to nurture a saber.

The higher the realm of a saber was nurtured to, the greater the increase in its realm would be on the day of its success.

From that day onward, Chu Pingfan held the ordinary saber and started to nurture the saber according to the saber-nurturing technique of the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture.

As Chu Pingfan started to nurture the saber, the wooden saber made of ordinary wood gradually changed, as if it was becoming a part of Chu Pingfan.

Although that was the case, it still looked like an ordinary wooden saber.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to the day when Chu Pingfan would nurture his saber to a higher level.

Void realm? Unity realm?

Or perhaps even the truth realm?

Of course, it was impossible for him to reach the Emperor realm with that. On the path of cultivation, the Emperor realm was like a giant chasm. It could not be achieved by simply nurturing a saber.

Chu Xuan was sure that, among all of the Extreme Dao experts, no one had more resources than Chu Pingfan did now.

He was using the ordinary wood blade as his starting point to nurture his saber, so his starting point was much higher than others.

The ordinary wood's indestructible nature matched up perfectly with the cultivation of the Extreme Dao and the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture.

Chu Pingfan used the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture to nurture his saber, nurture his body, nurture his mind, and nurture his soul. As he nurtured his saber, physical body, mental state, and mental will, he would also improve in all of those aspects.

In order to nurture Chu Pingfan's physical body as much as possible, and increase the efficiency and limit of his saber cultivation, Chu Xuan took out many treasures.

Every day, he would give Chu Pingfan a medicinal bath. He even instructed Wang Luo to specially refine emperor-level medicinal baths to temper Chu Pingfan's body.

He was using emperor-level medicinal baths to temper his body. Even the legitimate descendants of the human kings' families did not receive such treatment.

Not everyone had access to emperor-level medicinal bath formulas. The effects of these medicinal baths were mild, and even children could soak in it.

Moreover, it was not that easy to find the natural treasures required to refine these medicinal baths.

Chu Xuan possessed countless resources in his pocket dimension, which allowed him to be so extravagant.

Su Xian'er and Wang Luo were in charge of Chu Pingfan's daily life and cultivation. Chu Yun would also come over every once in a while.

She would deliver medicinal pills to Chu Pingfan as well.

Gradually, Chu Yun also discovered something different about Chu Pingfan.

However, she only thought that her medicinal pills had taken effect.

Chu Pingfan quietly cultivated his saber. In the eyes of Su Xian'er and Wang Luo, he was still a child.

The only difference was that he bathed in emperor-level medicinal baths to temper his body, making his body very strong. Now, he truly looked like a tiger.

Other than that, there was nothing special about him.

His talent still seemed ordinary.

The only thing he liked was the wooden saber, which was almost always with him.

The two of them could not figure out how Chu Xuan was going to train Chu Pingfan.

Was Chu Xuan not going to increase his talent?

Thinking along these lines, Wang Luo found some heavenly and earthly treasures and refined a pill that could increase one's talent.

This was the highest grade pill he had refined so far.

He failed three times in a row before he succeeded.

It had taken Wang Luo a lot of effort to refine this pill.

When he saw Chu Pingfan, he thought of himself. Back then, he had received similar treatment in the Wang family and had not been well-liked.

"Pingfan, come over here."

As he exited the pocket dimension, Wang Luo waved and called out to Chu Pingfan.

"Uncle Wang."

Chu Pingfan carried the wooden saber and ran to him.

"Here, eat this pill."

Although he saw the pill in Wang Luo's hand, Chu Pingfan did not take it immediately.

Instead, he looked toward Chu Xuan.

Chu Xuan glanced at it and said, "If you want to eat it, just eat it. Just treat it like a piece of candy."

Chu Pingfan was a genius of the Extreme Dao. Pills like these that could improve his talent were useless.

Chu Pingfan took the pills happily and put them into his mouth to chew.

He ate quite a number of pills, as they tasted pretty good. He ate them as snacks.

Whether it was Chu Yun or Wang Luo, both refined pills that were relatively mild for him, and the medicinal efficacy of those pills would slowly nourish him.

Therefore, even though Chu Pingfan had not even reached the mortal realm, he could still eat these pills.

The medicinal effects of the pills he ate were all used to nurture his saber. He remained ordinary, without any improvement.

Chapter 119: The First Buddha In This World, Buddha Nanwu

Wang Luo stared at Chu Pingfan for a long time with a puzzled expression. Why had there not been any changes?

There was no problem with the pills he refined.

When he encountered a problem he did not understand, he naturally turned to his master for advice.

"Master, why didn't Pingfan's talent increase?"

Chu Xuan said lazily, "His Dao is different from yours. It's different from the millions of cultivators in this world."

"How is it different?"

Chu Xuan said mysteriously, "You'll find out in the future."

Wang Luo did not probe further. Instead, he asked about his own cultivation.

Su Xian'er also tagged along.

Chu Xuan activated the Sagemaster Halo's and began to explain the mysteries of cultivation to the two of them. With the support of the Sagemaster's Halo, Su Xian'er and Wang Luo managed to comprehend many things instantly.

After that, Wang Luo returned to the pocket dimension to cultivate, while Su Xian'er continued to comprehend the laws of the Great Dao and accumulate her foundation in preparation for breaking through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan took a look at the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin once again. More than half of the ruin had now been revealed.

Just a little more and the spatial crack it had fallen into would open up completely, allowing it to return to the Southern Region once more.

"The Bai Sheng Mountain ruin will open in three to four days."

Chu Xuan glanced at Ding Yue. He was still occupying the mountain alone arrogantly. He chose not to interact with any of the forces or experts present.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder had secretly communicated with Liu Pingfeng and the red-bearded elder of the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain a few times.

He even dragged the itinerant half-step emperor realm cultivator along.

Unsurprisingly, they planned to surround and kill Ding Yue when the ancient ruin opened.

The Great Qian Dynasty and Nine Swords Mountain were supposed to be enemies but, because of Ding Yue, they had chosen to work together.

Chu Xuan was not worried about Ding Yue's safety. How could the son of fate of the Southern Region die just because he was surrounded?

Moreover, Ding Yue was so powerful that he could kill even a half-step emperor realm cultivator.

Half-step emperor realm cultivators were not real Emperor realm cultivators, after all.

The only thing that made them similar to actual Emperor realm cultivators was that they possessed pseudo-domains.

A pseudo-domain could suppress other truth realm cultivators, but it would not be able to suppress Ding Yue.

Whether it was his Sword Dao or his Firmament Sword body, neither of them could be suppressed by a pseudo-domain.

Moreover, Ding Yue was not without his own trump cards.

If half-step emperor realm experts surrounded Ding Yue, it was likely that one or two of them would die.

Suddenly, Chu Xuan directed his focus toward the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda.

He could hear the sound of chanting coming from inside the pagoda.

Shutting down the Heaven-Spying Mirror, Chu Xuan looked at Mo Tuo.

At this moment, Mo Tuo was undergoing a transformation.

His entire body was shrouded in Buddhist light, and his head had become bald. His long eyebrows drooped, and he looked very solemn.

It was obvious that he was now an accomplished monk.

Had he already been fully converted?

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. He had converted a Heaven realm demon, and it was very likely that this demon was the first Buddha in the world.

This should be able to trigger the system's reward, right?

The aura around Mo Tuo's body was also surging, and his soul continued to transform.

Chu Xuan condensed a soul seed seal and took the opportunity to implant it into Mo Tuo's soul.

After he was converted, he would become his subordinate, a devout Buddhist disciple, and he would also become a Buddha.

He would not have any bad thoughts toward Chu Xuan, only respect and worship.

Still, Chu Xuan felt that it would be safer to plant a soul seal just in case.

Sometimes, piety and worship could change.

An example would be when there was a difference in ideals.

At this moment, Mo Tuo had just been converted into a Buddha, so he naturally did not have any thoughts of resisting. The soul seal was implanted very smoothly into his divine soul.

Mo Tuo's transformation continued. His strength was also increasing, and The strength of his divine soul was also increasing.

The Buddhist light was flourishing all around him.

He lowered his head and pressed his palms together. The sound of chanting continued to ring out.

He was becoming more and more like an eminent monk.

He began to resemble the image of the legendary Buddha.

At a certain moment, the Buddhist light bloomed and the chanting stopped. Then, the Buddhist light withdrew itself into his body.

"Buddha is merciful!"

Mo Tuo stood up, put his palms together, and knelt down.

"Greetings, Buddha!"

Chu Xuan's divine form condensed and, after he made a few changes, he too had a solemn expression and demeanor.

"Get up."

With a wave of his hand, he moved Mo Tuo out of the World-cleansing Glazed Pagoda.

"You did not leave seclusion, yet converted the world's first Buddha. You have been rewarded with the 24-petal Dao Lotus, Buddha's golden body, Demon-subduing Staff, Seven Treasures Kasaya, and 100 years' worth of cultivation."

The system's reward had arrived.

As expected, Mo Tuo being converted into this world's first Buddha resulted in the system's reward being exceptionally generous.

The 24-petal Dao Lotus was a supreme treasure.

As for the Buddha's golden body, it was a Buddhist cultivation technique, so it could be passed on to Mo Tuo.

Chu Xuan did not need the Demon-subduing Staff or the Seven Treasures Kasaya since he was not a monk.

Naturally, he had to give these to Mo Tuo.

Mo Tuo would don the Seven Treasures Kasaya and hold the Demon-subduing Staff in his hand. He would cultivate the Buddha's golden body technique and have a bald head. He would look solemn and kind.

The once powerful demon had instantly turned into a Buddha.

Chu Xuan looked at Mo Tuo and said in a majestic voice, "Now that you are part of my Buddhist sect, I will give you the Buddha's golden body technique, Demon-subduing Staff, and the Seven Treasures Kasaya."

"Thank you for the gift!"

Mo Tuo knelt on the ground with an excited expression.

Chu Xuan raised his hand and pointed, and the Buddha's golden body technique was transmitted into Mo Tuo's soul. The Seven Treasures Kasaya and the Demon-subduing Staff were also bestowed upon him.

Mo Tuo put on the Kasaya and held the staff in his hand. He was so excited that his long eyebrows trembled.

"Your original name was Mo Tuo. Since you have already converted, the mortal world's fate has nothing to do with you. Today, I will bestow upon you the name 'Buddha Nanwu'."

Chu Xuan changed Mo Tuo's name. Since he was in the Southern Region and was the world's first Buddha, then he should call himself the Nanwu. (T/N: Buddha Nanwu translates to Buddha of the South.)

"Thank you for giving me this name!"

Buddha Nanwu kneeled on the ground again.

"You should condense your golden body and diligently practice the Buddhist Dharma."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and sent Buddha Nanwu into the pocket dimension.

Wang Luo was refining pills when he suddenly felt the light of Buddha blooming. He looked up and saw a bald man with long eyebrows. His bald head was so smooth that it even reflected light.

The other party also wore strange clothes. One look was enough for him to tell that the other party's clothes were extraordinary. They were definitely a divine artifact, or perhaps even a grade above divine artifacts.

Then, he looked at the staff in his hand. It was also a divine artifact or better.

Gulp!

Who was this person?

"Amitabha."

Buddha Nanwu put his palms together and chanted a Buddhist chant. Then, he went off to find a mountain to cultivate and condense his golden body.

He had not forgotten that he was once a demon expert, nor had he lost his memory.

Instead, he had converted into a Buddha, so those memories were regarded as memories of his previous mortal self, before he had attained the Dao.

He was no longer a demon, but a Buddha!

In fact, he even thought about converting the demon race into Buddhas. Somehow, this thought was deeply rooted in his heart.

"Master, who is he?"

Wang Hao was very shocked. Who was that person?

A Heaven realm expert?

Furthermore, the power in his body was very strange. It was powerful and vast, but it was also a power that he had never seen or heard of before.

"Buddha Nanwu. He's my disciple," Chu Xuan said.

To be honest, Buddha Nanwu, Ding Yue, and Wang Luo could be considered as fellow disciples.

"A fellow disciple?"

"Yes and no. His Dao is different from yours."

Chu Xuan did not say much.

After Buddha Nanwu condensed his golden body, he would ask him about the battle in the Asura Ancient Land when the demon race had invaded the Southern Region back then.

After receiving the hundred-year cultivation boost reward, Chu Xuan's strength began to rise, and he broke through to the eighth level of the Supreme realm!

Chapter 120: Ancient Ruin Opens, Surrounded By Half-Step Emperor Realm Experts

Breaking through to the eighth level of the Supreme realm meant that Chu Xuan was one step closer to the Heaven realm.

The Supreme realm and the Heaven realm were separated by a natural chasm.

It was even bigger than the gap between the truth realm and the Emperor realm.

Most importantly, breaking through to the Heaven realm would bring about a tribulation.

Only by passing through the tribulation could one break through to the Heaven realm. Otherwise, one would either die from the tribulation or be severely injured. Those who

were injured would have their foundations damaged and they would forever remain in the Supreme realm.

Generally speaking, it was almost impossible to break through to the Heaven realm again, even if one was lucky enough to survive the heavenly tribulation after trying to break through the first time.

The only hope for such people was to obtain a great fortuitous encounter and reach the peak of the Supreme realm again. Despite this, they would still have to face the heavenly tribulation again.

However, such second chances were extremely rare.

Almost every Supreme realm expert who failed but survived the heavenly tribulation would have their foundation severely damaged, and they would not be able to return to their peak again.

They could only remain in the Supreme realm for the rest of their lives.

Chu Xuan was not worried about the heavenly tribulation. He would simply stay in the courtyard and make a quiet breakthrough.

Everything would be managed by the system, so there was no need to worry about the heavenly tribulation.

Moreover, given his deep and sturdy cultivation foundation, he would easily be able to survive and successfully pass the heavenly tribulation.

If even he could not survive and successfully pass the heavenly tribulation, then there was no Supreme realm expert in this world who could do so.

Buddha Nanwu was in the process of condensing his golden body. When he finished condensing his golden body and recovered his strength to its peak, he would have the chance to break through to the Divine realm.

He was no longer a demon, but a Buddha.

In that sense, the road ahead was smooth.

The door to the Divine realm had already opened for him.

Ren Changhe would break through to the Divine realm, and Buddha Nanwu would also break through to the Divine realm. Chu Xuan would then have two Divine realm experts under his command.

The reward from the system for that achievement would not be poor.

Moreover, Chu Xuan felt that, as long as he worked hard, he might be able to break through to the Divine realm before Ren Changhe and Buddha Nanwu.

Wang Luo was already at the ninth level of the truth realm. He was starting to accumulate strength and consolidate his foundation.

He was also preparing to break through to the Emperor realm.

However, his foundation was still a little lacking. He would not be able to find the opportunity to break through for the time being.

Chu Xuan looked in the direction of the ancestral residence. Chu Yun's cultivation level was still weak, so it was time for him to devote some resources to this little sister of his.

He would help her increase her strength as soon as possible.

Chu Yun should also participate in the exploration of the Asura Ancient Land.

He would guide her into the pocket dimension to cultivate.

Chu Xuan made a decision to increase Chu Yun's strength to the truth realm as soon as possible.

Buddha Nanwu was still refining his golden body. His progress was not slow, and it was estimated that he would be able to complete it in half a month or so.

Chu Xuan was not in a hurry to discover the secrets of the Asura Ancient Land. After all, there was still a lot of time until it would open.

On the other hand, the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin was about to open.

Chu Xuan took out the Heaven-spying Mirror and began to observe the process of Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin opening.

He was just watching for the novelty of seeing people explore the ancient ruin. It was very much like watching a movie.

Boom!

Space shook.

Bai Sheng Mountain's ancient ruin was becoming clearer and clearer.

All the people who had obtained a spot looked at the ruin with a solemn expression.

Those who had not obtained a spot were all expelled and had to stay 100 kilometers away from the ruin.

The major forces each sent out experts to guard the entrance of the ancient ruin to prevent people from sneaking in or breaking in forcefully.

Those who had not obtained a spot were either itinerant cultivators or those from small and medium-sized forces.

These cultivators naturally did not have the ability to fight against the combined forces of the major forces.

As for the top experts among the itinerant cultivators, such as that half-step emperor realm expert, they had already obtained a spot. Naturally, they would not stand up for these unrelated cultivators.

Ding Yue looked at the ancient ruin that was about to open.

He expressionlessly still held his long sword. It seemed that he did not sense the malice of Nine Swords Mountain and the other experts.

Boom!

Space shook and a gap suddenly opened. Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin had finally re-emerged from the spatial crack!

The ancient ruin was now open!

"Enter!"

The Nine Swords Mountain elder led Ying Jiankong and the other experts of Nine Swords Mountain to the entrance of the ancient ruin.

Liu Pingfeng also led the Great Qian Dynasty's exploration squad in.

Heavenly Cauldron Mountain, evil imperial court, the Great Qin Dynasty...

All these experts entered one after another.

Han Yingmeng's figure was graceful as she followed that beautiful woman from the Floating Flower Pavilion toward the entrance of the ancient ruin.

As soon as the people from the Floating Flower Pavilion moved, beautiful petals fell from the sky, making them look like fairies amidst a verdant garden.

Han Yingmeng looked at Ding Yue, who was still standing proudly on the mountain peak. She sent him a voice transmission, "Be careful. Nine Swords Mountain and the Great Qian Dynasty are conspiring to kill you."

However, she immediately regretted her actions.

Why did she remind this b*stard?

Had it not been for him, she would not have been belittled so many times.

Ding Yue looked at Han Yingmeng in surprise. What did this woman mean by that?

A friendly reminder?

Or did she want to use this opportunity to gain his favor and get close to him?

Dream on!

She should not even think about messing with my sword heart!

After the cultivators from the Floating Flower Pavilion entered, Ding Yue moved and headed toward the entrance of the ruin.

They wanted to surround and kill me?

Ha!

So what if they have half-step emperor realm experts?

Stepping into the ancient ruin, the first thing that greeted him was a huge broken statue.

The statue was broken; half of its head and one of its arms was missing.

Apparently, it was destroyed during the battle.

Ding Yue saw a name on the base of the statue.

Bai Sheng!

He was the founder of Bai Sheng Mountain.

The sect was also named after him.

Bai Sheng was a famous expert in the history of the Southern Region.

However, he would never have imagined that the sect he founded had been destroyed.

The entrance to the ancient ruin was also the entrance to Bai Sheng Mountain's sect. It was a huge square that had been destroyed during the battle and was full of potholes.

The square was constructed out of gold and jade, and had an array formation engraved on it. Attacks by ordinary Emperor realm experts would not be able to leave a dent on it.

Even so, the square had been destroyed.

This also indicated how powerful the Bai Sheng Mountain sect was back then. The square that served as the sect's entrance was already so extraordinary. It was clear how rich the sect was at its peak.

Yet such a powerful sect had been destroyed.

The battle back then was likely very intense.

Four figures suddenly appeared from the four cardinal directions, surrounding Ding Yue.

All four were half-step emperor realm cultivators!

These people were the Nine Swords Mountain elder, Liu Pingfeng, the red-bearded elder, and the itinerant half-step emperor realm cultivator.

In the distance, many people had stopped by to watch.

The four experts attacked. No matter how strong Ding Yue was, he was not an Emperor or even a half-step emperor realm cultivator. He was almost certain to die.

"Are you really not going to attack?"

The beautiful woman from the Floating Flower Pavilion asked.

She did not think that Ding Yue could survive the attack by the four experts.

Even if he managed to escape this time, he would definitely be heavily injured and die in the ancient ruin.

How could Ding Yue, alone, fight against the combined forces of several major forces?

Han Yingmeng shook her head and said, "There's no need. I don't have much of a grudge with him. Even if I'm angry with him, I won't take the risk."

"Take the risk?"

The beautiful woman did not think that joining the attack was a risky move.

The Evil King's disdainful voice could be heard from afar, "Using numbers to bully the weak. I'm ashamed to be associated with such despicable people!"

Everyone was speechless.

'You're a heretic cultivator for god's sake! Why are you talking about rules and justice?'

It seemed like the Evil King's brain was really damaged.

The experts from the evil imperial court were helpless. They were afraid that the evil king would cause factions to join forces against them, as that would truly be troublesome.

The evil imperial court had always had a bad relationship with the Floating Flower Pavilion and the Great Qian Dynasty. If they provoked Nine Swords Mountain and Heavenly Cauldron Mountain as well, things would not end well for them

Chapter 121: Killing A Half-Step Emperor Realm Expert!

Liu Pingfeng coldly glanced at the Evil King and said, "Evil King, are you going to fight for justice and help him?"

The evil commanders and evil generals behind the Evil King suddenly became incredibly nervous.

They were afraid that the Evil King's brain would malfunction and he would go to Ding Yue's aid.

"Bah!"

The Evil King spat in disdain and sneered, "Although I'm righteous, I'm not a busybody. I just happen to despise you."

Screw you!

Everyone was speechless.

The Evil King was righteous?

Among all of the people present, you killed the most people and did the most evil things!

Liu Pingfeng's mouth twitched. He turned around and ignored the Evil King.

Forget it. The Evil King's brain was damaged. He would not stoop to his level.

Ding Yue looked around. He was not afraid at all. His eyes were full of disdain.

"Half-step emperor realm cultivators? They're just trash who couldn't break through to the Emperor realm."

"Arrogant b*stard!"

The elder from nine swords mountain snorted.

"I have every right to be arrogant."

Ding Yue held his sword in his hand. His attitude was cold and arrogant. He looked at the itinerant cultivator.

"You're an itinerant cultivator, so it can't have been easy for you to cultivate to this level. Are you looking for death?"

"Young man, don't be too arrogant!" The itinerant cultivator replied with a gloomy expression.

"Since you decided to seek death, I, Ding Yue, will kill you first!" Ding Yue said calmly.

The itinerant cultivator's heart skipped a beat. He immediately comforted himself. Ding Yue was only at the ninth level of the truth realm. He was a half-step emperor realm cultivator.

There was no way he could kill four half-step emperor realm experts while being surrounded, right?

"Heavenly Cauldron Mountain? I, Ding Yue, am curious. When have I ever offended your sect?"

Ding Yue looked at the red-bearded old man and asked doubtfully.

"Ying Jiankong is my grandson-in-law!"

The red-bearded old man snorted.

"Oh, I understand now. So it's because of your useless grandson-in-law."

Ding Yue had a contemptuous look on his face. "No wonder Ying Jiankong is such a piece of trash. His mind is filled with women. It would be strange if he wasn't a piece of trash then."

"You're courting death!"

The red-bearded old man was furious.

He raised his hand and a stream of flames surged out. The flames transformed into fire crows which swept out in all directions.

Ding Yue smiled disdainfully.

"Old Man, your flames are far inferior to my junior brother's."

Clang!

His sword hummed.

"Kill!"

A great battle broke out.

The sword gleams and other kinds of attacks spread out in every direction. The sword intent intermingled with raging waves, and the world around them was filled with killing intent.

The expressions of the onlookers changed in shock.

Ding Yue's Sword Dao was stronger than expected.

"I, Ding Yue, want to reach the peak of the Sword Dao. How can you useless half-step emperor realm cultivators stop me?"

"Today, I, Ding Yue, will slaughter half-step emperor realm experts!"

Ding Yue's sword gleams swept out, and his sword intent erupted. A long river of sword intent surrounded him, surging toward the four experts.

His body moved, and a cold gleam flashed.

Puff!

The itinerant cultivator was injured in the blink of an eye. A stream of blood gushed out of his shoulder and the sword intent raged inside his body, causing further injury.

His expression changed immediately. That sword was too fast and too powerful!

He could not block it completely.

He retreated rapidly.

"Stop him!"

Liu Pingfeng waved his folding fan and sharp moonblades swept toward Ding Yue.

The red-bearded elder held a huge cauldron in his hand, and flames surged forth as he pounced toward Ding Yue.

As for the Nine Swords Mountain elder, he stabbed out with his sword, which almost instantly appeared behind Ding Yue's back.

"I'll kill you if I want to. No one can stop me!"

Ding Yue only moved slightly, dodging the Nine Swords Mountain elder's sword, while completely ignoring the red-bearded elder's and Liu Pingfeng's attacks.

"Sword falls over the horizon!"

The edge of the sword seemed to tear the sky apart. In an instant, it seemed to have reached the end of the world. Endless sword intent gathered on the tip of his sword.

The itinerant cultivator's facial expression changed. Spiritual power surged all over his body as he slashed out with the treasured saber in his hand.

He sensed an imminent fatal crisis.

That sword strike was too powerful. He had a feeling that he would not be able to block it.

Even his pseudo domain shattered!

It was the first time since he became a half-step emperor realm cultivator that he had felt such a strong sense of crisis.

His blood essence erupted as he slashed out with his saber in an attempt to block the attack.

Boom!

Ding Yue was sent flying by Liu Pingfeng and the red-bearded elder's attacks. His shoulder was also pierced through by the Nine Swords Mountain elder's sword strike from behind.

The sword gleam seemed to tear through space. In a flash, Ding Yue's body fell into the distance.

As for the itinerant cultivator. his pseudo domain was shattered and his body was directly sliced in half!

A half-step emperor realm cultivator had fallen!

The onlookers were all shocked.

Under the siege of four half-step emperor realm cultivators, Ding Yue had actually killed one at the cost of receiving serious injuries!

"Ahem!"

Ding Yue coughed twice and sneered, "Hah! I told you that I'd kill you. And I did exactly that! You're overestimating yourselves!"

The remaining three people all looked serious.

One of them had fallen.

Ding Yue was injured, but not badly enough to cause him to lose the ability to resist.

Their hearts beat wildly. They stepped forward and surrounded Ding Yue again.

They had to kill him while he was injured.

Otherwise, there would be endless trouble in the future!

Ding Yue held his longsword and looked at the three people with an arrogant expression. He sneered and said, "I can kill one more person. Which one of you wants to die?"

Liu Pingfeng's heart trembled when he saw Ding Yue looking at him. He regretted participating in the encirclement.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder looked serious and said, "You two, hold him back for a moment!"

After saying that, his aura began to gather and condense.

Liu Pingfeng and the red-bearded elder felt relieved. It was not a big problem for them to hold Ding Yue back for a moment.

The One Sword technique the elder used would naturally be far more powerful than Ying Jiankong's.

"Nine Swords Mountain's One Sword technique?"

Ding Yue snickered. He did not seem to be in a rush, nor did it seem like he was in a life-or-death situation.

He took out a pill to heal his injuries.

He stuffed one pill into his mouth, but felt that it was not enough, so he stuffed another pill into his mouth.

"Emperor-level pills!"

The red-bearded elder exclaimed.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder paused and looked at Ding Yue in shock.

Liu Pingfeng was equally stunned.

Emperor-level pills!

Even the Great Qian Dynasty did not have many of such pills.

The Southern Region did not have an Emperor realm cultivator, so it was not easy to refine or obtain Emperor-level pills.

Even the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain found it hard to refine Emperor-level pills.

Each Emperor-level pill would cost a lot. Even the red-bearded elder probably only had one on him. He would not use more than one to save his own life.

As for Ding Yue, he directly swallowed two.

"What's the fuss?"

Ding Yue had a look of disdain on his face, as if he was looking at some country bumpkins.

"Aren't these just Emperor-level pills? These things aren't worth much. My junior brother refines tons of them."

As Ding Yue spoke, he even took out a bottle of pills and poured the pills into the palm of his hand.

Nine round brown pills that emitted pill halos quietly lay on his palm.

"Mid-grade Emperor-level pills!"

The red-bearded old man cried out again.

The spectators in the distance were all shocked when they heard their exclamations.

Emperor-level pills?

Could it be that Emperor-level pills had been discovered in the ancient ruin?

As they were quite far away from the battlefield, and the atmosphere in the ruin was restless, they were not able to see that the Emperor-level pills were in Ding Yue's possession.

The red-bearded old man could not remain calm.

Low-grade Emperor-level pills were already extremely rare, let alone mid-grade ones.

Even the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain did not have many mid-grade Emperor-level pills in their treasury.

In addition, the Emperor-level pills in Ding Yue's hands were all high-quality mid-grade pills!

"As expected of trash. Mere mid-grade Emperor-level pills can cause such a commotion."

Ding Yue placed the pills back into the bottle.

"See, I have quite a few Emperor-level pills with me. Does that make you want to kill me even more? Hurry up and come at me."

"Hurry up and make your move. That old trash from Nine Swords Mountain, hurry up and use your One Sword technique. Is my hair going to go white before you attack?"

Chapter 122: Was There Really A Problem With His Brain?

Chu Xuan looked at Ding Yue, who was behaving arrogantly and pretentiously. He was speechless. As expected of the son of fate of the Southern Region.

Ding Yue looked miserable, but he had not been seriously injured.

Moreover, after taking the Emperor-level pill, his injuries had healed quickly and he recovered to his peak condition.

It was not an exaggeration to say that even two or three half-step emperor realm experts could not harm Ding Yue.

Just consuming a single Emperor-level pill was sufficient to exhaust one or two of them. Even if he could not win, he would still be able to escape.

Chu Xuan's disciples had all been taught concealment and escape techniques.

If Ding Yue really wanted to escape, even ten of them would not be sufficient to kill him.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder looked gloomy. He did not say a word and continued to gather his aura and sword intent.

Liu Pingfeng was still inwardly regretting his decision.

He should not have gotten involved.

True, he had been called an old cur, and his reputation had been damaged, but what was the big deal?

The price of his actions was that he had completely offended Ding Yue.

He had a premonition that they would not be able to kill Ding Yue today!

What was even more terrifying was, just what kind of expert was Ding Yue's master?

Those Emperor-level pills had been refined by his junior brother?

It did not seem like he was lying.

Was there actually such a mysterious and powerful expert hiding in the Southern Region?

Could it be that he came here because of the Asura Ancient Land?

The red-bearded old man's face was solemn as he stared at Ding Yue's arrogant face without saying a word.

There was no turning back now.

It was useless to regret things now.

After killing Ding Yue, they would have to face the anger of his master.

The Southern Region's Heavenly Cauldron Mountain's strength was limited. If the other party had truly reached the Emperor realm, they definitely would not be able to withstand his anger.

Unless the other party was merciful.

However, no matter what, if he killed Ding Yue and provoked an Emperor realm expert, even if the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain was not destroyed, he would definitely die!

The Nine Swords Mountain elder was still gathering his strength. Since Ding Yue was waiting for him to gather his strength, they naturally could not miss this opportunity.

Since things had come to this, they could only do their best to kill Ding Yue!

Rumble!

Suddenly, the ancient ruin shook, and a ray of light shot up into the sky from afar.

"Haha..."

The Evil King's wild laughter could be faintly heard.

A supreme treasure had appeared, and it was highly likely that the Evil King had obtained it.

"Not good! Quickly, go explore the ancient ruin."

Han Yingmeng's expression changed as she said.

She no longer paid attention to the fight. She led the people from the Floating Flower Pavilion and headed deeper into the ancient ruin.

Ding Yue took a brief look. The treasure had been obtained by the Evil King?

How could that be allowed>

Although the treasures in the ancient ruin might not be worth his attention, he could not let others have them.

He, Ding Yue, had already come. How could he return empty-handed?

"I won't play with you old farts anymore. I'm going to look for treasures."

Ding Yue's figure flashed, leaving behind an afterimage. In an instant, he was already ten thousand feet away, and his figure quickly disappeared without a trace.

He was so fast that Liu Pingfeng and the red-bearded elder had no time to stop him.

At this moment, the expressions of the three experts changed drastically.

Ding Yue had escaped!

He had easily escaped from their hands.

The speed of his escape and the concealment techniques were completely off the charts.

They realized that if Ding Yue wanted to escape, even ten of them might not be able to stop him, let alone four.

Did he stay around just to kill one of them to establish his prestige?

There was a bitter taste in Liu Pingfeng's mouth. He had made a grave mistake!

He had offended such an expert. If the other party became enemies with the Great Qian Dynasty, it would be troublesome.

Fortunately, Ding Yue had a grudge with Nine Swords Mountain, so he would not stand on the Great Qin Dynasty's side either.

Liu Pingfeng did not know how the Great Qian Dynasty's exploration team was doing, but they were in danger. Actually, he was in danger too!

It would not be too difficult for Ding Yue to kill him.

Ding Yue, who was at the ninth level of the truth realm, had already killed one of them. Once he broke through to the half-step emperor realm, no one below the emperor realm would be his match.

Liu Pingfeng even suspected that Ding Yue would not bother with the half-step emperor realm, but would directly break through to the Emperor realm!

In short, offending Ding Yue was the biggest mistake of his life!

Deep within the ruin, in a dilapidated palace, there was a corpse lying on the ground.

Even after so many years, this corpse had not rotted away. It was only slightly withered.

From this, it could be seen that the other party had been extremely powerful when he was alive. Furthermore, his physical body was extremely powerful. It was highly likely that he was an expert who specialized in body tempering.

After all, the fact that his body had not rotted away after such a long period of time was evidence of his strength.

A blade was stuck inside the corpse.

The Evil King pulled out the blade. The moment the blade left the corpse, the dilapidated palace shook and a ray of light burst forth from the blade.

Emperor-level weapon!

It was a high-grade Emperor-level weapon!

The Evil King laughed maniacally in excitement.

The two evil commanders who followed the evil king had extremely ugly expressions. He actually laughed maniacally after obtaining the treasure?

Why could he not keep a low profile?

Chu Xuan watched the scene where the Evil King obtained the Emperor-level weapon through the Heaven-spying Mirror. He was speechless. The soul seal would not affect one's IQ, right?

Why did it feel like there was something wrong with the Evil King?

It seemed like there was really something wrong with his brain.

Could it be that cultivating evil techniques would really cause problems in one's brain?

Chu Xuan naturally would not care about a mere Emperor-level weapon.

He looked at the corpse and roughly judged that the other party should have been a Supreme realm cultivator when he was alive.

Moreover, he was a cultivator with a strong body.

He recalled some information he had obtained from the Black Moon Tower regarding Bai Sheng Mountain.

Bai Sheng Mountain was a sect that specialized in body tempering. It was rumored that they possessed a body tempering technique that was ranked in the top three in the Southern Region.

There were not many corpses in the ruin. Most had either been turned into ashes during the great battle back then, or had rotted away without a trace over the long years.

Even though the Bai Sheng Mountain sect had been destroyed during the great war back then, they had still left behind countless treasures.

Especially the broken Emperor-level weapons, which would be useful as materials for refining other artifacts.

There were also many precious medicines growing in a medicinal garden, some of which were extremely rare in the Southern Region.

Moreover, they were all very ancient.

Where there were benefits, there would naturally be fights.

Chu Xuan had already seen a few fights break out over these treasures.

The Heavenly Cauldron Mountain fought with Nine Swords Mountain, while the Floating Flower Pavilion fought with the evil imperial court, and the other powers fought with a few itinerant cultivators.

As for Qin Changfang from the Great Qin Dynasty, he was in an awkward situation.

He was weaker, and many people had their eyes on him, especially the Great Qian Dynasty's experts.

Had it not been for the protection of Nine Swords Mountain's experts, he would have been killed when he obtained the first treasure.

Ding Yue immediately rushed towards the medicinal garden.

Cultivation techniques and emperor weapons were worthless to him.

So what if there was a Heavenly weapon?

Could it be compared to his Divine sword?

He did not lack cultivation and secret techniques; the ones his master gave him were several levels higher even.

The spiritual herbs were what he cared about the most.

The pocket dimension was rich in resources and contained countless heavenly and earthly treasures, but their consumption of those resources was also rapid.

The growth rate of natural treasures would never be as fast as the consumption rate, and Wang Luo's consumption was even greater because he practiced alchemy.

Ding Yue immediately located the most ancient herb garden.

His speed was extremely fast, so he was the first to arrive.

Even though there was a protective barrier that remained, it was easily shattered by him.

After so many years, this protective barrier that no one had been maintaining barely had a sliver of power left.

With a wave of his hand, jade boxes that were used to store the natural treasures all floated around his body as he quickly picked and plucked the spirit herbs.

He began by picking the rarer and more valuable spirit herbs that were older.

Chapter 123: Flower of Youth

Chu Xuan saw that Ding Yue was the first to pick the spirit herbs, and that his luck was extremely good. He was the first to discover the largest, oldest, and most valuable herb garden.

Ding Yue did not lack cultivation techniques or secret techniques, and Emperor-level weapons were not even worth his attention.

Spirit herbs were naturally his first choice.

No matter how many heavenly materials and earthly treasures there were in the pocket dimensions, they would grow slower than the rate at which they were consumed. Replenishing them would take a long time.

Therefore, since he now had the opportunity to replenish the pocket dimension's resources here, he naturally would not miss this opportunity.

Ding Yue picked about half of them before someone else finally arrived.

A graceful figure floated over.

Han Yingmeng!

Ding Yue drew his longsword and drew a circle around the edge of the medicinal garden. He said, "These are mine. If you dare to take a step past that line, don't blame me for being impolite!"

Wang Hao consumed a lot of spirit herbs to refine pills. The Emperor-level pills he had with him had all been refined by Wang Hao.

It was not easy to find a ruin like this either, especially one of such a high level.

If he did not bring back a pile of ingredients for pill refinement, how could he make up for all of the pills he ate?

"This is not your family's territory. Anyone who finds it will have a share!"

Han Yingmeng became angry when she saw Ding Yue.

He was actually so overbearing!

She took a step forward and was about to step into the medicinal garden.

Ding Yue brandished his sword and was about to make a move. However, on second thought, what if he destroyed the spirit herbs while fighting?

He activated his sword technique and shouted in a low voice, "Divide!"

The treasured sword swayed and instantly transformed into densely packed sword gleam. Each sword gleam was like a real treasured sword.

All of the sword gleams instantly formed a sealing formation around the medicinal garden.

Boom!

Han Yingmeng waved her delicate hand and a flower petal flew out and smashed onto the sword gleam formation.

However, such a powerful attack was actually unable to break through the sword gleams.

Han Yingmeng's expression changed slightly. Ding Yue's was actually so strong!

"If you continue to cause destruction here, I will kill you after I finish picking the spirit herbs!" Ding Yue said fiercely.

Han Yingmeng was so angry that her pretty face turned red. She cursed Ding Yue a thousand times in her heart.

However, in the end, she did not dare to continue to attack.

She finally understood that this b*stard Ding Yue did not have a soft spot for women at all.

After Ding Yue finished picking the spirit herbs in the garden, he sheathed his sword and was about to leave when Han Yingmeng hurriedly said, "Ding Yue, I want a flower of eternal youth."

Ding Yue did not even look at her after picking the herbs. He completely ignored her. Han Yingmeng was so angry that she gritted her teeth.

Could it be that she was not attractive at all?

She could not understand why Ding Yue ignored her beauty.

"Why should I give it to you?"

Ding Yue took out a flower of eternal youth and looked at her from the corner of his eyes.

Han Yingmeng took a few deep breaths and forced herself to calm down.

She gritted her teeth and said, "I'll give you something in exchange!"

Had it been any other young male cultivator who had obtained the flower of eternal youth, not only would she not have to ask, the cultivator would probably have run over and offered it to her immediately!

However, Ding Yue, that b*stard, had completely ignored her.

"What do you want to exchange for it?"

If it was something good, Ding Yue would not mind exchanging the flower for it.

The flower was precious, but also useless. If it was not something that most cultivators could use.

Its main function was to make its user feel young and beautiful, never aging.

It was very attractive to women.

After all, no matter how high one's cultivation level was, once they were stuck at a certain realm for a long time, their lifespan would be greatly depleted, and they would age.

In fact, even under other certain special circumstances, they would age.

The flower of youth could make its user look youthful and beautiful, and it could also resist those special circumstances that would make one's face age.

Its effect on men was average, but it would have a miraculous effect on women.

Therefore, it was both precious and somewhat useless at the same time.

A pained expression flashed across Han Yingmeng's face. She took out a jade bottle and poured out a medicinal pill into her tender white palm.

"I'll trade it for this medicinal pill."

Ding Yue looked at the medicinal pill in her palm. It was a low-grade Emperor-level pill. Moreover, it was not a particularly high-quality pill.

Wang Luo had long stopped refining pills of this level, so Ding Yue had been spoiled rotten. He did not even bother taking a second look.

He silently took out a bottle of pills and poured them into his palm. There were nine middle-grade Emperor-level pills in total there, and they were high-quality middle-grade Emperor-level pills.

"Your pill isn't worth anything. Are you going to use something else in exchange instead?"

Han Yingmeng's beautiful eyes widened, and her face was filled with shock.

She finally understood that the red-bearded old man's exclamation about the Emperor-level pills was not because he had discovered Emperor-level pills in the ancient ruin.

He was simply shouting because of the pills that were in Ding Yue's hand earlier.

This was too extravagant!

Han Yingmeng's eyes were red. Were it not for the fact that she could not beat Ding Yue, she would not have been able to resist the urge to beat the living daylights out of him and snatch those pills!

She had originally thought that one Emperor-level pill could be exchanged for the flower of youth.

In the end, she found out that she had been made to look like a clown!

Shamefaced, she stored the pill away.

"So, what do you want to offer in exchange instead?"

Ding Yue did not even fancy the Emperor-level pill, so what else could she offer?

Had this been another man, there were still some other methods she could employ. However, those methods would not work on Ding Yue, this b*stard.

Ding Yue stored the pills back into the bottle and said, "You are Floating Flower Pavilion's Holy Maiden, so you should have quite a few spirit herbs, right? Take them out. If there's anything I like, I'll exchange those for this flower."

Han Yingmeng took out all of the spirit herbs she had on her. Each of them was precious, but a little inferior in terms of age.

Ding Yue had just picked a bunch of ancient spirit herbs, so how could he take a fancy to these little medicinal herbs of hers?

It looked like she was going to lose the opportunity to preserve her youth.

Han Yingmeng's heart ached.

"Barely enough."

Ding Yue took a look. As the Holy Maiden of the Floating Flower Pavilion, Han Yingmeng still had some treasures.

There were a few unique and relatively rare spirit herbs.

He stretched out his hand and took all of Han Yingmeng's spirit herbs. He then threw a flower of youth over to her.

"Forget it. I'm making a loss here, so count it as my gift to you."

From Ding Yue's perspective, the flower of youth was not as valuable as these rare spirit herbs.

After all, the effect of the flower of youth was very simple and straightforward. It was only valued by women.

Han Yingmeng was overjoyed and hurriedly stored the flower of youth into a jade box carefully.

"As the Holy Maiden of the Floating Flower Pavilion, you're too poor. You're really poor!"

Ding Yue looked at her with disdain and left in a flash.

He continued to explore the ancient ruin.

Han Yingmeng was so angry that her face turned green. This was too disgraceful. She wanted nothing more than to kill him with one punch!

Inside the ancient ruin, battles were constantly taking place because of treasures.

Even two experts at the ninth level of the truth realm had fallen.

Chu Xuan was observing the action through the Heaven-spying Mirror. So far, no treasures that were worth a second look had appeared.

Ding Yue's harvest was not bad though.

As a son of fate, his luck was indeed extraordinary. He was very successful in his exploration of the ancient ruin.

Treasures that others could not find seemed to just be waiting for Ding Yue to appear.

After watching for half a day, Chu Xuan deactivated the Heaven-spying Mirror and turned his attention to something else.

The exploration of the ancient ruin was not something that could be completed in a day or two.

Some places still had remnants of the killing intent and destruction of the great battle, and there were even powerful restrictions around those places.

There were still some dangers in the ruin.

The inheritance left behind by the Bai Sheng Mountain sect was most likely a body tempering technique. To others, this might be extremely precious.

However, to Ding Yue, it was completely unattractive. No matter how strong Bai Sheng Mountain's body-tempering technique was, it was far cry from the Firmament Sword Body.

Chapter 124: Secret Behind The Asura Ancient Land

Ten days later, the exploration of Bai Sheng Mountain's ancient ruin was still ongoing, although large-scale battles were less frequent now.

During this period, Ding Yue had been ambushed by an expert from Nine Swords Mountain. He directly killed his opponent with a single sword strike.

Up till now, the person who had reaped the most rewards was none other than Ding Yue.

The remaining people simultaneously headed towards the core of the ancient ruin, breaking the restrictions and traps along the way.

Chu Xuan looked over the battlefield within the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin and frowned. The destruction of Bai Sheng Mountain did not seem to have had anything to do with the demon race.

The Bai Sheng Mountain sect had not been destroyed by the demon race's invasion.

Up until now, he had not seen any demon corpses.

There were also no traces of demonic aura that should have been present after the Great War.

The Bai Sheng Mountain sect had been destroyed by a human faction.

According to the timeline, the destruction of the Bai Sheng Mountain sect had happened during the Great War.

Was it the Great Qin's doing, or had it been done by another faction?

Which faction did the Bai Sheng Mountain sect belong to?

Unfortunately, there was not much information about Bai Sheng Mountain in the Black Moon Tower's records.

None of the information mentioned which faction the Bai Sheng Mountain sect belonged to.

After all, the destruction of Bai Sheng Mountain had happened so long ago, so much of the information had been lost to the river of time.

Even the Great Qin Empire, which had once unified the Southern Region, had been erased from existence, much less some smaller sect like the Bai Sheng Mountain sect.

The speed at which Buddha Nanwu refined his golden body was much faster than he had expected; it was done.

"Greetings, Buddha!"

Buddha Nanwu put his palms together and bowed.

"En."

Chu Xuan nodded and asked him to sit.

"Let's talk about the ancient demons."

Chu Xuan was incredibly excited; he was finally going to find out about the secrets of the ancient demons.

This included the question of whether or not there were human traitors who had lured the demons into invading the Southern Region.

"Yes, Buddha!"

To Buddha Nanwu, his identity as a member of the demon race had already become a thing of the past. He was now a Buddha, not a demon.

"Back then, there were human experts who entered the Demon Zone to look for us..."

Chu Xuan narrowed his eyes. So it was true that when the demon race invaded the Southern Region back then, it was caused by human traitors.

Following Buddha Nanwu's explanation, Chu Xuan gained some understanding of the demon race and the Demon Zone.

The demon race was a generic term. In fact, there were many branches of demons, as well as many factions among them. Some of the living beings of the demon race still existed in the form of tribes.

The demon faction that Buddha Nanwu belonged to was one of the more powerful ones. He was the chief elder of this demon faction, and was a cultivator at the eighth level of the Heaven realm.

One day, a human expert entered the Demon Zone and contacted the higher-ups of the demon race. The expert said that he could help them invade the Northern Zone and Southern Region.

After they occupied the Southern Region, they could use it as a springboard to seize the Northern Zone.

The higher-ups of the demon race were tempted.

The human race had monopolized five zones, so the demon race was naturally dissatisfied with this. They had always wanted to expand their territory. However, the human race was strong, so they had never found an appropriate opportunity.

The Northern Zone was considered one of the weaker zones among the five zones of the human race.

The human race had occupied the Northern Zone for the longest time, and had erected some barriers that made it difficult for the demon race to invade.

However, if they had inside help it would be much easier for them to invade.

They would be able to occupy the Northern Zone before the other four zones controlled by the human race could react and send aid. Even if they could not occupy the entire Northern Zone, they would easily be able to occupy one or two regions.

Once they did, they could open up a path to the Demon Zone. With the Demon Zone providing support, unless the humans wanted to start an all-out war, they would enter a stand-off.

The higher-ups of the demon race agreed to the human expert's request and made preparations to invade the Southern Region.

Buddha Nanwu was one of the leaders of the demon race who had invaded the Southern Region.

When the demon experts invaded the Southern Region, they realized that this was a conspiracy.

Some human experts had wanted to use the demon race to destroy the Great Qin Empire and wreak havoc on the humans of the Northern Zone.

"Later on, we found out that this whole thing was a scheme that targeted the humans of the Northern Zone as well as the demons."

Chu Xuan frowned.

"A scheme that targeted both humans and demons? Was it a scheme devised by other races?"

"No, it was a scheme devised by a human expert."

Nanwu Buddha shook his head.

Chu Xuan did not understand. Since it was a scheme devised by a human expert, why was it targeted at both the humans and the demons?

"Buddha, there is no human king in the Northern Zone!" Buddha Nanwu said.

Of course, Chu Xuan knew that there had never been a human king in the Northern Zone.

This was related to the history of the Northern Zone.

The first zone that the human race occupied had been the Northern Zone and, because it had never been unified, there had never been a human king.

The other four zones had all been unified by human experts. After generations of struggling, they suppressed the alien races and turned those zones into the territory of the human race.

As such, in the course of history, after being unified, the other four zones obeyed the orders of the human kings and their descendants.

A thought flashed through Chu Xuan's mind as he took a deep breath, and said, "Do you mean that the human expert in question wanted to be the first human king of the Northern Zone?!"

"Yes!"

Buddha Nanwu nodded.

Who was it that wanted to become the first human king of the Northern Zone?

The first person Chu Xuan thought of was Great Qin's Emperor, Qin Ying.

He had unified the Southern Region.

So, the invasion of the demons was to stop Qin Ying from unifying the Northern Zone and becoming the first human king of the Northern Zone?

"The invasion of the demons was to stop Qin Ying from becoming the human king?" Chu Xuan asked curiously.

"It was a battle between humans and the kings of other regions."

Buddha Nanwu put his palms together and said, "Buddha, Qin Ying is just one part of the battle between the humans and those kings."

Chu Xuan had never expected that the secret of the demon race invasion would involve a battle between humans and the kings of the regions in the Northern Zone.

"Who was the other party?"

"A human Divine realm expert."

Chu Xuan was shocked. It involved a Divine realm expert?

Was Qin Ying a Divine realm expert when he was at his peak?

"According to my demon race's investigation, the battle for the position of human king..."

Buddha Nanwu slowly explained the secret behind the invasion of the Southern Region.

There was a certain Divine realm expert of the human race. In order to improve his cultivation base, he devised the demon race invasion plan, which would put the Southern Region and the human race of the entire Northern Zone in a perilous situation.

His ultimate goal was to make a move when the human race in the Northern Zone was in critical danger. He wanted to turn the tide and become the human king.

By acquiring the luck related to being the first human king in the Northern Zone, he hoped to surpass the Divine realm and step into a higher realm.

Qin Ying's ambition was not limited to just conquering the Southern Region. He wanted to unify the Northern Zone and become the human king.

However, Qin Ying walked the orthodox path. He controlled countless sects and forces, and tried to unify the Northern Zone and establish the first empire to rule the entire Northern Zone.

He would then become the first human king in the Northern Zone.

In the end, Qin Ying discovered the plan of that Divine realm expert. In order to prevent the human race from succumbing to the upcoming disaster, he decided to make a move.

He joined forces with some experts of the Northern Zone to intercept the invading experts of the demon race. He even leveraged the fate of the Southern Region to condense a fate treasure that fell into a spatial crack after the battle.

The Southern Region was not alone. There were also experts from the western, northern, eastern, and central regions who seized a portion of the fate of their various regions and condensed them into fate treasures as well.

They destroyed the plan of the human Divine realm expert.

Qin Ying and the other experts died at the start of the battle, but they had also successfully dealt a heavy blow to the invading demon army.

Only a small number of demon experts successfully invaded the Southern Region, which resulted in the Great War.

In the end, because the demon race also had a Divine realm expert, that human Divine realm expert made a move. After that battle, the entire battlefield was trapped in a spatial zone. The Southern Region's fate, which had been condensed into a supreme treasure, also disappeared.

This caused the Southern Region's ley lines to collapse. The laws of Heaven and Earth became incomplete, resulting in its current barren state.

Chapter 125: Fate Treasures, Battle To Become The Human King

Chu Xuan swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He had once lied to Du Yuan that the Southern Region's waters ran deep.

He had never thought that his words would turn out to be true.

The Southern Region's waters truly ran quite deep!

This matter involved Divine realm experts.

At that moment, Chu Xuan finally understood why the Great Qin Empire, which had even managed to unify the Southern Region, had been erased from history.

Very few people knew about this.

Moreover, the information that had been left behind was nearly non-existent.

Even if the Great Qian Dynasty wanted to erase the information about the Great Qin Empire, it would not have been able to do so.

After all, the Great Qian Dynasty had not unified the Southern Region.

The reason why the Great Qin Empire had been erased from history was because Qin Ying had used the fate of the Great Qin Empire, which had unified the Southern Region, and condensed it into a fate treasure to use in the battle.

Thanks to this, the Southern Region's laws of Heaven and Earth were shattered and the ley lines were destroyed

The Asura Ancient Land's situation was quite complex, and even someone at the Heaven realm might not be able to fully grasp or control the situation.

Chu Xuan felt a bit of pressure.

He had to quickly increase his strength. When the Asura Ancient Land opened, he had to have at least reached the Divine realm.

Otherwise, how could he control the situation?

"There are five fate treasures of the Northern Zone in the Asura Ancient Land. Is everyone targeting the fate treasures of the Northern Zone?"

Chu Xuan now roughly understood the situation in the Asura Ancient Land.

It involved the fate treasures of the Northern Zone!

"Yes, Buddha."

Buddha Nanwu said, "Whoever obtains the fate treasures of the Northern Zone's five regions will obtain the fate of the Northern Zone. They will have the opportunity to become the human king of the Northern Zone."

"Does the demon race also have a plan?"

"Yes."

"What is it?"

This was a secret of the demon race, but it had nothing to do with Buddha Nanwu now. He was a Buddha, not a demon.

"The soul of that elder of the demon race who died in the battle reincarnated. He will participate in the battle when the Asura Ancient Land opens."

Chu Xuan's heart skipped a beat.

As expected.

How could a Divine realm expert die so easily? It was just a set-up.

Therefore, that human Divine realm expert had definitely also reincarnated.

Qin Ying had also reincarnated. He was reincarnated in the Luo family of the human king's family in the Eastern Zone. He wanted to leverage the power of the human king's family to kill his way back to the Southern Region and seize the fate treasures.

In that case, that human Divine realm expert also had to have a force supporting him.

What about the Divine realm elder of the demon race?

Was he borrowing the power of the human race or the demon race?

Many thoughts flashed through Chu Xuan's mind. At the same time, he analyzed which side the current various powers in the Southern Region belonged to.

Currently, there were three sides participating in the battle. These were Qin Ying, the human Divine realm expert, and the Divine realm demon race elder.

It was unknown if any other forces were involved.

Nine Swords Mountain and the Great Qin Dynasty were undoubtedly on Qin Ying's side.

Was the Great Qian Dynasty part of that human Divine realm expert's plan?

What about the evil imperial court?

Were they related to the Divine realm elder of the demon race?

"Where did the elder of the demon race reincarnate?"

"I don't know."

Buddha Nanwu shook his head.

Chu Xuan thought about it. It made sense. How could the reincarnation of a Divine realm be revealed to others?

The waters in the Southern Region were really deep and complicated.

He raised his head and examined the recovery speed of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region. By his calculations, there were still around thirty to forty years before the Asura Ancient Land would open.

As for whether or not it would open in advance, he had no way to predict that.

Qin Ying was only in the Emperor realm now. He definitely would not be able to recover to his peak cultivation level by the time the Asura Ancient Land opened.

Hence, there had to be a cultivation limit or restriction when it came to obtaining the fate treasures.

"Are there cultivation restrictions or limitations around the Asura Ancient Land or the fate treasures?"

"Yes, Buddha."

Buddha Nanwu nodded, "Those above the emperor realm, cannot participate. If one's cultivation exceeds the Emperor realm, the fate treasure will not recognize them as its master."

Chu Xuan understood now. A fate treasure was only effective on those with weaker cultivation levels. The strong would determine their own fate.

The fate treasure would not recognize them as its master or, even if it did, its effect would be limited.

Perhaps this was also a restriction of the Great Dao.

"The Great Qin's Emperor is indeed worthy of being the ruler of the Southern Region."

Nanwu Buddha sighed in admiration.

The Asura Ancient Land had been set up by Qin Ying. He had used the fate treasure to stop the human Divine realm expert's plan.

He had also dragged the battle for the fate treasures and the battle for the position of human king from the ancient times until now.

He had lowered the cultivation levels of his competitors to the Emperor realm.

Qin Ying had also reincarnated into the human king's Luo family. He would rely on the power of the Luo family to fight his way back to the Southern Region to fight for the fate of the Northern Zone and the position of human king.

Would the Luo family support him?

They would definitely support him. After all, Qin Ying was now a direct descendant of their family who possessed a pure bloodline. His previous life was no longer an important factor.

Moreover, Qin Ying possessed the human king's Dao weapon, and they had a deep relationship.

The Luo family would definitely support Qin Ying and fight for the fate treasures of the Northern Zone and participate in the fight for the human king position.

Once Qin Ying won, the Luo family would have another human king among their ranks!

After thinking this through, Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. Qin Ying was indeed worthy of his position as the Emperor of the Great Qin Empire!

That human Divine realm expert definitely hated Qin Ying with a passion.

Chu Xuan stood on Qin Ying's side. After all, on the latter's journey to becoming the human king, he had walked the path of righteous unification.

This was in contrast to that human Divine realm expert, who actually wanted to wreak havoc on the human race of the Northern Zone before coming out to save the day, using this self-created disaster as an opportunity to become the human king.

If that expert's plan failed, the demon race would occupy a large portion of the Northern Zone's territory.

Also, regardless of whether he succeeded or not, the people in the Northern Zone would bear the brunt of that calamity. Chu Xuan resented anyone who used such dirty methods to achieve their objectives.

Moreover, Chu Xuan felt that the other party would definitely not be able to become the human king with such dirty methods.

"How strong was Qin Ying back then?" Chu Xuan asked.

Since Qin Ying had set up such a grand scheme to delay the battle until his next life, his strength was definitely inferior to that of that human Divine realm expert.

Otherwise, given Qin Ying's personality, he would have long used every means available to kill him.

"Peak Heaven realm, comparable to a demigod!"

Nanwu Buddha put his palms together.

As expected.

As someone who was able to unify the Southern Region, there was no way he would be weak?

Peak Heaven realm, comparable to a demigod. In the absence of a Divine realm expert, Qin Ying was practically invincible.

He was definitely one of the strongest cultivators in the Northern Zone.

Whether it was his strength or methods, he was extremely powerful and capable. As someone who was able to unify the Southern Region, he naturally had his own strengths.

Furthermore, Qin Ying was able to get many experts to cooperate with him to go against that human Divine realm expert. From this, it could be seen that he had personality and charm.

The Asura Ancient Land contained the fated treasures. It was a battle to become a human king!

Chu Xuan finally understood the true secret behind the Asura Ancient Land.

Why did all the major powers seal off the Southern Region?

Why was there no Emperor realm cultivator in the Southern Region?

As for the one Emperor realm cultivator they did let in, he was a useless piece of trash. That was why he was allowed to enter the Southern Region.

The Southern Region was barren because it had lost a large amount of fate. If the Southern Region's fate treasure returned, then the Southern Region would definitely regain its vitality and return to its peak condition.

This was not limited to just the Southern Region. The other four regions had also lost a portion of their fate.

This was probably the reason why the Northern Zone was relatively weaker compared to the other four zones.

Fate might sound illusory, but it was extremely mysterious and vital.

Ding Yue was the son of fate of the Southern Region. What would happen if he obtained the Southern Region's fate treasure?

The new and old fate would merge and the Southern Region would rise. Would Ding Yue then become the number one person in the Southern Region?

Wang Luo was the son of fate of the Northern Region.

Xiao Liang was the son of fate of the Western Region.

What about the Central and Eastern regions?

Had the son of the fate of their current generation been born?

Chapter 126: I Want To Be The Master Of The Human King

At this moment, Chu Xuan felt as if the fog had been lifted and he could see the truth.

Ding Yue carried the fate of the Southern Region and was its son of fate.

Wang Luo and Xiao Liang were the same for their respective regions.

The other unknown people from the other two regions were also the same.

They were all born due to those fate treasures. It was one of the mysteries of the Northern Zone and they were destined to find the lost fate treasures.

Generally speaking, if nothing unexpected happened, the fight for the fate treasures would take place among Ding Yue and the other children of fate. There was even a high possibility that the fate treasures would fall into their hands.

However, the situation surrounding the Asura Ancient Land was complex.

Even though they were children of fate, it would not be easy for them to obtain the fate treasures.

Chu Xuan knew that Qin Ying had a contingency plan prepared to obtain the fate treasure of the Southern Region.

The other four regions' fate treasures were there too.

How could the human Divine realm expert not be aware of this?

How could the demon race Divine realm elder not be aware of this?

All three groups had made preparations to participate in the battle for the position of the human king. In that sense, one could only say that their confidence was grounded in their efforts and plans.

Chu Xuan already knew where Qin Ying reincarnated. The latter wanted to borrow the power of the Luo family.

What about the demon race Divine realm elder?

Was the evil imperial court related to the demon race expert?

What about the human Divine realm expert?

Of the five regions of the Northern Zone, the children of fate from three regions were related to Chu Xuan.

If he could take all of the children of fate from the five regions as his disciples...

Chu Xuan was very tempted.

If he could nurture the first human king in the Northern Zone, would not such an achievement trigger the system's rewards?

The rewards from such a monumental feat would definitely be extremely generous, right?

He had to control the situation in the Asura Ancient Land.

Chu Xuan made a decision in his heart. No matter what, the five regions' fate treasures could not fall into the hands of the human Divine realm expert or that demon race Divine realm elder.

He had to be the one that decided the battle for the Northern Zone's human king.

The one who ascended and became the Northern Zone's human king had to be one of his own people.

He would be the mastermind behind the scenes, the Master of the human king!

However, if he wanted to control the situation surrounding the Asura Ancient Land, he had to first become strong enough.

In fact, even reaching the Divine realm might not be enough.

The title of the first human king of the Northern Zone was something that probably tempted countless people and factions.

He had a premonition that people from the other four zones would participate.

There might be Divine realm experts supporting those participants as well.

Although Divine realm experts had not appeared in this era, except in historical records and legends, it did not mean that all of the Divine realm experts from ancient times were dead.

There were definitely Divine realm experts hidden in the Ancient Desolate Zone.

Moreover, this zone was the most mysterious and vast one of the nine zones.

He had to increase his strength as soon as possible. Fortunately, there were still thirty-four years before the Asura Ancient Land opened, so he still had plenty of time.

After understanding the secrets behind the Asura Ancient Land, Chu Xuan allowed Buddha Nanwu to cultivate. The latter had condensed his Buddhist golden body and recovered his peak strength.

His aptitude and talent had both increased.

The door to the Divine realm was now unlocked.

Chu Xuan picked out some Buddhist techniques from the Three Lives Buddhist Scripture and passed them to Buddha Nanwu.

These would help him to break through to the Divine realm before the Asura Ancient Land opened.

This way, Chu Xuan would have Divine realm subordinates to do his bidding, and he would be able to control the entire situation.

No matter who came to participate in the fight for the fate treasures or the fight for the position of the Northern Zone's human king, the winner had to be someone under him.

It was time for Qin Ying to be groomed.

His chances of victory were still very high.

Chu Xuan would take him in as an in-name disciple.

Although he looked young, he was actually an old monster.

Since Qin Ying had been looking for a domineering body tempering technique, Chu Xuan would teach him one.

The battle for the human king in the northern region.

In terms of talent, Ding Yue and Wang Luo were not suitable to become the human king. They did not have the necessary charisma, nor did they have the kind of domineering aura that could strike awe into the inhabitants of the entire territory.

Only Qin Ying had these qualities. After all, he was once an overlord who unified the Southern Region.

He had even wanted to unify the Northern Zone.

Qin Ying was now a woman, so even if his consciousness was that of a man, it could not change the fact that he was biologically a woman.

Of all the human kings of the past generations, there had not been a single female human king, right?

Thinking this, Chu Xuan became excited. He would nurture the first female human king of the human race. What kind of monumental achievement was that?

The system's reward for achieving this would not disappoint him for sure.

However, Qin Ying was only one of the candidates.

Ren Changhe was about to break through to the Divine realm, and would do so in time to participate in the Asura Ancient Land.

At that time, he would ask Ren Changhe to come.

Ren Changhe, who cultivated the Yin-yang God Combination Seal, and had comprehended the Dao of Yin-yang and the Dao of life and death, would definitely not be weak.

Moreover, when he had been in the Heaven realm, he was already unparalleled among cultivators in the same realm.

In the five regions of the Northern Zone, there were two children of fate that were not under his control.

Although Su Xian'er came from the Central Region, she was not the Central Region's daughter of fate.

Chu Xuan wondered, 'Could he get his hands on those children of fate?'

It would probably be quite difficult.

The waters in the Southern Region indeed ran a little deep.

It had been a long time since he contacted Du Yuan. It was time for him to make his way to the Southern Region.

Du Yuan, who was already at the fourth level of the Supreme realm, was not weak. He cultivated the concealment technique passed down by Chu Xuan, so it would not be a big problem for him to pass through the blockade and enter the Southern Region.

It was time to remove the Myriad Heavenly Mirror's mark on Du Yuan's body in case he needed it later.

He immediately took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and contacted Du Yuan.

"Your Excellency!"

Du Yuan greeted him respectfully.

"You can head to the Southern Region now and wait for the right opportunity. Remember not to expose yourself."

"Yes, Your Excellency."

Chu Xuan gave him a few more instructions.

At the same time, he gave him a communication talisman. When Du Yuan arrived in the Southern Region, if he needed the latter's assistance, someone would send a message.

After ending the connection with Du Yuan, he retrieved the mark. The Myriad Heavenly Mirror could now mark someone or someplace else.

The Myriad Heavenly Mirror only had three positioning marks, which Chu Xuan felt was far too few.

Chu Xuan speculated that after he broke through to the Heaven realm, and gained the ability to transport living things, the number of positioning marks would naturally increase.

It was time to meet Qin Ying.

It was time to put on a show again.

The position of the human king of the northern region was nothing. The situation couldn't be too small.

He should focus on the position of the emperor.

The position of human king of the Northern Zone was only the starting point.

As for whether Qin Ying could ascend to those heights or not, that was not important at the moment. He had to deceive him first.

The seven-colored divine light was activated.

The Heaven-shaking Divine Image appeared, and the Myriad Laws Daoist Robe was enveloped by the Great Dao's charm.

One look would be enough for anyone to tell that he was a supreme existence that had surpassed the Divine realm.

The Myriad Heavenly Mirror soon connected to Qin Ying's location.

In the image projection, Qin Ying was sitting cross-legged on a large rock on the cliff. His brows were tightly furrowed, and he looked rather worried.

Qin Ying had already broken through to the fourth level of the Emperor realm.

His cultivation speed was not slow.

Chu Xuan estimated that once he broke through to the ninth level of the Emperor realm, he would suppress his cultivation base and would not break through again until the Asura Ancient Land opened.

Those who surpassed the Emperor realm would be excluded from the competition for the fate supreme treasures.

Qin Ying was very distressed. He had still been unable to find a powerful body tempering technique.

For the sake of obtaining a powerful body tempering technique, he had even stooped so low as to deceive Zhu Yuanbai with a few sentences. The latter had been so enthralled that he had rushed off to look for a body tempering technique for Qin Ying immediately.

However, in the end, the body tempering technique he found was still lacking in terms of domineering aura.

His talent and aptitude in this life was not poor. He had the blood of the human king running through his veins, and he had even cultivated the ultimate technique of the human king's Luo family.

However, he was still unable to reach the peak combat strength he had in his previous life.

He knew that as long as he cultivated a domineering body tempering technique, his strength would surpass that of his previous life.

Only then would he have the confidence to win the fight for the fate supreme treasures.

Even if he had a contingency plan to obtain the fate supreme treasure, such a long time had passed; who knew if the contingency plan would work?

He was up against a Divine realm expert.

There was no way the methods and plans of a Divine realm expert would be easy to deal with.

Chapter 127: Deceiving Qin Ying

Qin Ying sighed.

Even if he borrowed the power of the Luo family, he was not 100% sure that he could win this battle.

There were many people eyeing the position of the human king of the Northern Zone.

Even if he could not become the human king, simply obtaining the fate treasure would be a great achievement.

The opening of the Asura Ancient Land this time would not only involve his enemies and friends from his previous life, but other forces attracted by the fate treasures and the position of the human king as well.

Moreover, in order to convince the Luo family to fully support him, he would have to demonstrate sufficient strength, and that he had the means to succeed.

In this life, he was a woman. Had it not been for the fact that his big brother had already surpassed the Emperor realm, the Luo family would not have supported him with this many resources.

Everything in this world depended on strength and means.

No matter what, he had to find a powerful body tempering technique. Only by reaching the peak of his previous life's combat strength would he have the confidence in emerging victorious in the battle.

Qin Ying's bare minimum was that he had to retrieve the fate treasure of the Southern Region.

As long as the other party could not gather all of the fate treasures of the five regions, he would not be able to become the human king.

Qin Ying was not willing to give up. The first human king of the Northern Zone could not be a traitor who tried to stir up a bloody storm and destroy the human race!

Back then, he had joined hands with the experts of the Northern Zone to dismantle the traitor's conspiracy.

Qin Ying lowered his head to look at his body and sighed.

How should he face his brothers in this life?

Suddenly, a circle of rippling light appeared in the air.

Qin Ying stood up and grabbed his halberd.

Was there another assassin?

Who would dare to assassinate him in the Luo family's territory?

Someone could actually break through the Luo family's defenses and sneak in?

Ripples continued to spread out as an image projection appeared.

Qin Ying was shocked by the sudden appearance of what he saw. His beautiful eyes widened and his small mouth opened slightly.

When Chu Xuan saw Qin Ying's current appearance, the corners of his mouth could not help but twitch.

Whenever he thought about how this peerless beauty was actually a man, he always felt strangely uncomfortable.

Even though Qin Ying's appearance was extremely beautiful and alluring, he could barely bring himself to look at him!

Chu Xuan's heaven-shaking figure was bathed in seven-colored divine light, and the charm of the Great Dao surrounded his body.

What kind of expert was this?!

Qin Ying was incredibly shocked; even a Divine realm expert was vastly inferior to this mysterious person.

"Luo Ying greets Senior!"

Qin Ying was an old monster and the famous Great Qin Emperor after all, so he managed to immediately calm himself down and bow respectfully.

This was the Luo family's territory, yet the person in front of him had used some sort of mysterious technique to come here. His strength was unfathomable.

Could this person be the Luo family's king?

The Luo family's king had disappeared countless years ago in his previous life, just like the other legendary experts.

If this person was not the Luo family's king, who else could it be?

"Luo Ying?"

Chu Xuan laughed and said, "Are you Luo Ying or Qin Ying?"

Qin Ying's expression changed. How did the other party know his identity?

Countless years had passed since he reincarnated.

After such a long period of time, given the assistance of the human king's Dao artifact, no one should have been able to discover his identity.

No one knew that he would reincarnate into the human king's Luo family.

None of his brothers back then knew either.

"Who are you?"

"Kid, don't be so nervous. I can see through anyone's background easily."

Chu Xuan chuckled lightly, exuding the demeanor of a senior expert.

"Our meeting is fated. Meeting me is your great fortune."

Qin Ying took a deep breath. The other party was able to see through his background so easily, completely ignoring the powers of the human king's Dao artifact.

From this, it could be seen just how powerful the other party was.

He was definitely an existence above the Divine realm.

"May I ask if Senior is the Luo family's king?"

Qin Ying thought about it. The other party was very likely to be the Luo family's king. That was probably why the human king's Dao artifact had not warned him and did not obstruct the other party's probing.

After all, the human king's Dao artifact was the property of the Luo family's king.

If this person was the Luo family's king, then this would really be a great opportunity.

Qin Ying was excited. If he obtained the recognition of the Luo family's king, the entire Luo family would dote on him.

Thinking back, he did have some connection with the Luo family's king.

"Luo family's king?"

Chu Xuan chuckled and said, "Many years ago, I did indeed come across that little fellow. He's quite talented."

Qin Ying's heart trembled. The Luo family's king was a little fellow in this person's eyes?

"Senior, you are?"

"I'm me."

Chu Xuan seemed to be immersed in his memories. He paused for a moment, and then said, "It was a long time ago, but countless little fellows in the myriad realms all called me the eternal, immortal, handsome, unparalleled, mighty, virtuous, supreme and holy number one Dao master in the myriad realms."

What an awe-inspiring name!

Qin Ying was stunned when he heard that.

When he looked at this mysterious person, whose might could shake the heavens, and who could weave the Great Dao into clothes, he did not have the slightest bit of doubt.

As an expert who had once comprehended the Great Dao, he deeply understood how terrifying it was for someone to be able to weave the Great Dao into clothes.

He was once a peak Heaven realm expert, and had only begun to comprehend the Great Dao...

But what about the figure in front of him?

This person weaved the Great Dao into a robe and wore it.

From this, one could see how terrifying this expert was.

It was a great opportunity!

Qin Ying's heart began to beat violently.

"Qin Ying pays his respects to the incomparably handsome, mighty, and virtuous supreme sage!"

Qin Ying quickly knelt down.

Chu Xuan was very satisfied with his performance. Qin Ying was very decisive and directly knelt down.

Chu Xuan opened his mouth and said, "This venerable one slept for a while and woke up recently. Your meeting with me can be considered fated. I'll make an exception and accept you as an in-name disciple. Are you willing?"

Qin Ying was stunned. In-name disciple?

He was so talented, and possessed the bloodline of a human king, yet he was only qualified to be an in-name disciple?

"Do you think you deserve better?"

"I wouldn't dare!" Qin Ying said hurriedly.

"Qin Ying greets Master!"

Qin Ying hurriedly kowtowed three times respectfully.

In-name disciples were in-name disciples. Senior did not take him in as a true disciple because he was not talented enough.

However, becoming the in-name disciple of such an existence was also a great opportunity in itself.

Qin Ying was very decisive. When the opportunity came knocking, he would grasp it tightly. Given time and effort, an in-name disciple could also become a true disciple.

Now that he had successfully accepted Qin Ying as an in-name disciple, there would be one more person under him who could participate in the fight for the position of the Northern Zone's human king.

Moreover, the Asura Ancient Land had been planned and devised by Qin Ying. The probability of him emerging victorious was the greatest.

"Since you are now my disciple, do you have any requests?" Chu Xuan asked.

He was very curious as to whether Qin Ying would directly ask him to help him ascend to the position of human king and kill his enemies.

"Master, your disciple is lacking a body tempering technique!"

Qin Ying immediately thought of the body tempering technique that he had been searching high and low for.

"Is that your only request?"

Chu Xuan said meaningfully, "Perhaps you would like to discuss that trap that you set up."

Qin Ying's heart trembled. His Master was too terrifying. He even knew about this?

"Dear Master, I, Qin Ying, have never relied on others for power in my life. I will not lose to others in the same realm. I will personally take back what belongs to me, and I will personally take revenge!"

Qin Ying said domineeringly.

As expected of the Great Qin Emperor, the peerless overlord who had once unified the Southern Region.

He was indeed bold and courageous.

"I'm glad that you have such courage and insight."

Chu Xuan looked very pleased and said, "Since you've become my disciple, I can guarantee that you will only fight others of the same realm there. I will keep the big shots away from you. However, whether or not you emerge victorious is completely down to your own efforts and capabilities."

Chapter 128: Tyrant Dragon Body Technique

Qin Ying was overjoyed.

"Thank you, Master!"

He had never lost to anyone in the same realm.

The only thing he was worried about in this fight for the fate supreme treasures was that human Divine realm expert.

If that expert had surpassed the Emperor realm, but was not allowed to interfere, then there was nothing for him to be afraid of!

He would definitely retrieve the fate supreme treasure!

He would definitely kill his enemies!

"This is your fate," Chu Xuan said indifferently.

"You also wanted a body tempering technique. This venerable one has countless such techniques, but they are all too powerful for you in your current state. You can't cultivate them. Even the so-called Divine realm experts that you are talking about aren't able to cultivate these."

He was just messing with him. Of course, Chu Xuan was just bragging.

Qin Ying was shocked. Body tempering techniques that even Divine realm experts could not cultivate... how powerful were those techniques?

Chu Xuan thought for a while, and then said, "I have three body tempering techniques that I created in my younger days. They are a bit trashy, but they happen to be just right for you to practice at your level."

The corners of Qin Ying's mouth twitched. Trashy body tempering techniques were just right for him to practice?

Still, the body tempering techniques that Master mentioned should be very powerful, right?

"These three body tempering techniques are the Thirty-feet Golden Body technique, the Hundred-battle Demon Body technique, and the Tyrant Dragon Body technique. You can choose one."

The Thirty-feet Golden Body technique was a body tempering technique that belonged to the Buddhist sect. It was a body tempering technique recorded in the Three Lives Buddhist Scripture.

The Hundred-battle Demon Nody technique was a body tempering technique that the system had rewarded him with some time back.

The same was true for the Tyrant Dragon Body technique.

Chu Xuan was only using the first two techniques to make up the numbers. The one he wanted to pass on to Qin Ying was the Tyrant Dragon Body technique.

He believed that Qin Ying would also choose this body tempering technique.

After all, he had always been looking for a domineering body tempering technique.

The Tyrant Dragon Body technique was undoubtedly domineering.

When it was cultivated to completion, it would allow its user to exude fierce dragon might, and it could even condense dragon armor which would attach itself to the user's body. Divine weapons could not penetrate this armor.

"Master, I choose the Tyrant Dragon Body technique."

As expected, Qin Ying did not hesitate at all and immediately chose the Tyrant Dragon Body technique.

"When this technique is cultivated to completion, it will allow you to exude dragon might and condense dragon armor to protect your body. It can be considered average."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and flicked a small book over to Qin Ying.

The small book contained the Tyrant Dragon Body technique that he had jotted down while using the Sagemaster's Halo. When Qin Ying opened the small book, he could directly comprehend the technique.

As for how much he comprehended, that would depend on the level of his talent.

The direct transmission of the technique would only happen once, which was when he opened it for the first time.

This was also one of the abilities of the Sagemaster's Halo.

Qin Ying was extremely excited. He took the cultivation technique book and said respectfully, "Thank you, Master!"

"En."

Chu Xuan nodded and continued, "Since you are my disciple, I should tell you that the Nine Zones are just a small corner of the myriad realms. As for a mere human king of the Northern Zone? Even if one becomes the human king of the nine zones, they are nothing in the grand scheme of things."

"You must remember that if you cultivate diligently, you will be able to travel to the myriad realms with me. Be it the human king of the Northern Zone, or the human king of the nine zones, they are just stepping stones on the path that you must take in order to cultivate."

"Only by stepping into the myriad realms of the heavens will you be able to truly begin your journey as an expert."

Qin Ying was shocked. "The myriad realms of the heavens?"

"Cultivate diligently and don't slack off. If you manage to step into the myriad realms of the heavens in the future, I will make an exception and accept you as my true disciple."

Chu Xuan's majestic voice gradually faded into the distance.

The circle of light disappeared, and with it the image projection.

Qin Ying was still in shock. The nine zones were just a small corner of the myriad realms?

He felt as if he had stumbled upon an incredible secret.

Could it be that the experts who had disappeared had all left the nine zones and headed to the myriad realms?

How could they travel to the myriad realms?

The Desolate Ancient Zone!

The first place Qin Ying thought of was the Desolate Ancient Zone. After all, the Desolate Ancient Zone was the most mysterious and vast zone among the nine zones. It hid countless secrets.

Even the Heaven realm experts were unable to discover its secrets.

It had always been rumored that the Divine realm experts were hidden in the Desolate Ancient Zone.

Now he knew.

The Divine realm experts had gone to the Desolate Ancient Zone in order to find the way to the myriad realms of the heavens.

Qin Ying was extremely excited.

"I, Qin Ying, will definitely go to the myriad realms of the heavens and become Master's true disciple!"

"After becoming the Northern Zone's human king, I, Qin Ying, will definitely become the first human king of the nine zones!"

"Only then will I have the qualifications to become a true disciple of Master!"

At this moment, Qin Ying's blood was boiling. He had regained his ambition of unifying the Southern Region!

After a long while, he finally calmed down.

He then looked at the book in his hand.

"I hope that the trashy cultivation technique that Master mentioned will meet my requirements."

He was regretting his decision at this moment. He should have asked Master for a powerful cultivation technique.

Given Master's strength, any cultivation technique that he imparted to him would be more powerful than the Luo family's cultivation techniques.

He had made a mistake!

When he flipped open the book, he suddenly felt as if the words on the book had come to life, surging directly into his mind.

The information regarding the cultivation technique surfaced in his mind, and he immediately entered a state of comprehension.

After an unknown period of time, Qin Ying awakened from his state of comprehension. He had already grasped the Tyrant Dragon Body technique.

Looking at the book, his mouth was agape with shock.

His master was too powerful. Simply opening the book allowed him to enter a state of comprehension.

After putting away the book, Qin Ying became excited. The Tyrant Dragon Body technique was even more powerful than he had expected.

Once he cultivated it to completion, it would be even more powerful than the overlord body technique he had used in his previous life.

If he had this body tempering technique in his previous life, coupled with his overlord physique, his strength would have been even stronger.

When the Tyrant Dragon Body technique was cultivated to completion, Divine weapons would not be able to harm him!

Moreover, when he used the Tyrant Dragon Body technique, he would not only exude a domineering aura, but also fierce dragon's might.

It was incomparably powerful.

Qin Ying immediately began to cultivate the Tyrant Dragon Body technique.

As for whether his fair and delicate female body would end up becoming muscular and masculine, that was something that did not matter to him at all.

He just needed to become stronger.

So what if his body was full of muscles?

Standing on the cliff, Qin Ying looked down. He could only see his chest and could not see his toes. Once again, his heart was filled with grief.

Why did he reincarnate into a woman?!

It was too tragic!

"I made a mistake!"

Qin Ying suddenly sighed.

He had actually forgotten to ask his master if there was a way to turn a woman back into a man without being rejected by the Great Dao.

He wanted to be that fierce man from his previous life.

What a mistake!

Qin Ying was extremely vexed. He had only focused on obtaining a body tempering technique. Why did he forget about finding a way to become a man again?

He had been careless!

The next time he met his master, he had to ask his master for advice regarding this matter.

Chu Xuan stretched lazily. He had accepted Qin Ying as his in-name disciple, taught him the Tyrant Dragon Body technique, and broadened his horizons. He was feeling pretty accomplished right now.

The human king had to be one of his disciples. It was useless for anyone else to fight over that position.

That being said, he had to improve his strength as soon as possible. Otherwise, he would not be able to control the whole situation.

Su Xian'er was on the verge of reaching the Emperor realm. She was about to break through.

Next was Ding Yue, and then Wang Luo.

Chu Xuan also expected much from Chu Pingfan.

He glanced at Chu Yun. She was cultivating in the ancestral residence of the Chu family. He guided her into the pocket dimension so that she could increase her cultivation and reach the truth realm quickly.

It was time for the Chu family to produce an Emperor realm expert.

Chu Pingfan was holding a wooden saber in his arms. He was immersed in his cultivation of the Saber Dao. Occasionally, he would swing the wooden saber around.

This was the saber technique he had learned from the Heaven's Fate Saber scripture.

Suddenly, a message came through from the communication talisman.

It was from Bao Hongyan. A great battle had broken out in the Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin.

Many experts had fallen.

An ancient Emperor realm expert's soul had been revived!

Chapter 129: Emperor Realm Soul Possession

An ancient Emperor realm expert's soul had been revived?

Was it the remnant soul of an expert from the Bai Sheng Mountain sect or an intruder?

Chu Xuan took out the Heaven-spying Mirror and cast his gaze over the situation at Bai Sheng Mountain.

He was not worried about Ding Yue.

Did it matter if an Emperor realm expert's soul was revived?

It was just a remnant soul. Moreover, after such a long time, it was undoubtedly already weak.

It might be able to deal with an ordinary truth realm or even a half-step emperor realm expert, but it would not be able to deal with Ding Yue.

This was even before one considered the divine soul secret technique that Ding Yue cultivated. The divine sword in his body was sufficient to kill any remnant souls of that level.

An intense battle had broken out in Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin.

It was rare for half-step emperor realm experts to join hands.

A slightly illusory figure floated in the air above the ruin.

Each strike he made was extremely powerful.

There were already several truth realm experts' corpses on the battlefield.

"Blood Soul Devouring!"

The Evil King roared and made a grabbing motion with his hand. Blood gushed out from the ground, and he seemed to be bathed in the blood mist.

The rolling bloody mist turned into chains which swept toward the remnant soul.

"Tie him down so that I have time to refine his soul!"

The Nine Swords Mountain elder, Liu Pingfeng, the red-bearded elder, and the beautiful woman from the Floating Flower pavilion all had dark expressions.

They attacked continuously, intentionally or not, so that the Evil King's bloody mist chains could not completely lock onto the remnant soul.

This was a remnant soul, so even though it belonged to an Emperor realm expert, it was already weak.

However, if the Evil King refined it, his cultivation would definitely advance beyond the half-step emperor realm, and become infinitely closer to the Emperor realm.

His strength would then surpass theirs.

Neither Liu Pingfeng nor the other three wanted to see the Evil King surpass them.

"I, the Evil King, have always been righteous. You bunch of despicable people actually didn't work together to deal with this fellow. Instead, you were constantly on guard against me. What despicable people! Bah!" The Evil King cursed.

'Go to hell!'

'You are the most evil and brutal person here. How could you even call yourself righteous?'

Liu Pingfeng and the others cursed in their hearts.

Further away from the battlefield, Ding Yue stood motionless with his sword in hand. He did not make a move, but was instead vigilant of his surroundings.

Han Yingmeng was not far away from him.

The others were all terrified. There was actually an ancient Emperor realm expert's soul that had been awakened. At this moment, they did not dare to rashly continue their exploration of the core of the ancient ruin.

"Die!"

The Emperor-realm remnant soul let out a furious roar. Light blossomed as it blasted out a ferocious attack that instantly enveloped the Evil king.

"Not good!"

The Evil King's expression changed.

The remnant soul had sacrificed part of its soul to use this soul attack.

Soul attacks were always difficult to defend against, so the Evil King did not dare to act carelessly. He raised his hand and grabbed a corpse of a truth realm expert that was lying on the ground.

It instantly shattered and turned into blood mist.

Bang!

The blood mist roiled as if it was boiling. It transformed into a rolling river of blood in front of him.

The Evil King retreated quickly.

Chi chi!

The soul attack hit the river of blood, emitting sizzling sounds. It was almost as if a piece of red-hot iron had fallen into the water.

The boiling blood mist evaporated at a speed visible to the naked eye.

In the blink of an eye, the soul attack had broken through the blood mist defense that the Evil King had erected.

However, thanks to the boiling blood mist, its attack power was greatly weakened. It could no longer threaten the Evil King.

"Die!"

The Emperor-realm remnant soul seemed to be ready to fight to the death.

The remnant soul released a dazzling light which shattered in the blink of an eye. It transformed into four rays of light that attacked Liu Pingfeng and the other three.

"Not good!"

Those four people's expressions changed drastically and they retreated frantically.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder's sword was floating in front of him. He kept condensing his sword intent in an attempt to block the remnant soul's attack.

This was the remnant soul of an Emperor realm expert. Perhaps it even belonged to an existence above the Emperor realm.

Even though its cultivation level had fallen and its soul was weakened, it was not something that half-step emperor realm cultivators like themselves could compare to.

Because of this, the remnant soul could fight against the five of them by itself.

The Evil King's methods were indeed impressive. He used the flesh and blood of truth realm experts to activate his evil techniques to block the remnant soul's attacks.

Liu Pingfeng and the other three were slightly weaker.

The red-bearded elder had already swallowed a pill to reduce the impact of the soul attack.

Liu Pingfeng unfurled his fan and turned it into a shield. Spiritual power surged through it, and the power of his pseudo domain was pushed to its limit.

The beautiful woman from the Floating Flower Pavilion was surrounded by flowers. Each flower was like red-hot iron, emitting a scorching aura.

At this moment, the five half-step emperor realm cultivators had used all their technique.

The Evil King, who was the first to be attacked, was the most relaxed.

He was defending while retreating, so the encirclement around the remnant soul was naturally broken.

Four soul attacks instantly surged out. The soul power that was originally attacking the four others suddenly converged, and the remnant soul condensed again.

Liu Pingfeng and the other three's expressions changed. They had been fooled. The other party had used a secret technique to split its soul, deceiving them into thinking that it had launched a desperate attack.

After forcing them to retreat, the remnant soul was condensed again.

If the remnant soul escaped the ancient ruin, it would not be a good thing for them.

There was no Emperor realm cultivator in the Southern Region, barring that useless one from the Black Moon Tower who did not interfere in the affairs of the Southern Region.

If the Emperor realm expert's soul left the ancient ruin, and occupied the body of an expert or searched for precious medicines to recover its soul, it would mean that there would be an Emperor realm expert in the Southern Region.

They were all used to power by now. How could they tolerate the existence of an expert who was more powerful than them?

Moreover, before the ordained time, the experts behind each of their factions would not come to the Southern Region, so they could continue to be big shots in the Southern Region for now.

However, this would all change if the remnant soul escaped. Its existence would be like a knife was hanging above their heads. They would no longer be able to act freely without fearing repercussions.

After the remnant soul condensed again, it turned into a streak of light. It did not escape, but directly rushed toward Ding Yue.

"Your body belongs to me!"

It was actually trying to occupy Ding Yue's body.

Liu Pingfeng and the others' expressions changed greatly. Once the other party occupied Ding Yue's body, he might recover his Emperor realm strength instantly.

Everyone present was going to die!

However, it was too late to stop him.

Ding Yue looked coldly at the remnant soul that was charging at him. He had no intention of dodging the attack at all.

How could a weak remnant soul even dream of occupying his body?

"Run!"

Han Yingmeng said anxiously.

Her body moved and she rushed over. With a wave of her hand, a hundred flowers fell and enveloped Ding Yue directly. She intended to help Ding Yue block the remnant soul.

"Woman, don't meddle!"

Ding Yue glanced at Han Yingmeng and said unhappily.

Boom!

The remnant soul rushed into Ding Yue's body.

"It's over!"

Han Yingmeng's face was filled with despair.

At this moment, there were many huge sword mountains around Ding Yue's spiritual will. They were emitting intense sword intent.

These sword mountains protected his spiritual will in the center.

As soon as the remnant soul rushed in, it was surrounded by layers of sword mountains. Each sword mountain was extremely sturdy.

They also emitted a strong sword intent.

"How is this possible?!"

The remnant soul was shocked. Why was the opponent's mind and spiritual will so strange?

From its perspective, no matter how weak its soul was, it was easy for it to devour an expert's mind and spiritual will.

This man had a powerful body and was not a half-step emperor realm cultivator. He had not condensed a divine soul, so it was not supposed to be difficult for it to occupy the body.

However, it was surrounded by layers of sword mountains as soon as it entered. The strong sword intent almost crushed its soul.

Chapter 130: The Young Sect Master Of The Bai Sheng Mountain Sect

When Ding Yue saw the remnant soul enter his body, he immediately mobilized the layers of sword mountains to crush it from all directions. He wanted to crush the remnant soul.

This was a remnant soul of an Emperor realm expert. After refining it, his spiritual will would definitely increase in strength. When he broke through to the Emperor realm later on, the divine soul he condensed would be even more powerful.

Ding Yue immediately activated the Hundred Tempering divine technique. At the same time, he activated the Immovable Mountain technique. He wanted to crush the remnant soul and completely refine it.

Ordinary truth realm cultivators would not be able to refine the soul no matter what technique they used.

However, Ding Yue, who practiced the Immovable Mountain technique and the Hundred Tempering technique, was able to crush the remnant soul and refine it.

The remnant soul was shocked.

Boom!

Under its frenzied attacks, the sword mountains collapsed one after another, but more and more sword mountains kept appearing in their place.

It was as if there was no end to them.

Run!

It had to run!

The remnant soul was shocked. It could not understand why a truth realm cultivator's spiritual will was so terrifying.

Finally, after losing two-thirds of its soul power, the remnant soul finally escaped.

"Trying to run? Can you escape?"

Ding Yue sneered.

The endless sword mountains surged forth and instantly set up layers of sword mountains around the remnant soul. At the same time, the sword in his hand moved.

It emitted a faintly discernible sword intent.

Soul Slaying sword!

From the moment the remnant soul had rushed into Ding Yue's body to the moment it had fled in a sorry state, only a brief instant had passed.

Han Yingmeng and the others were shocked to discover that the remnant soul had suddenly reappeared in an extremely sorry state.

Following that, numerous mountains formed by spiritual will appeared.

What was even more terrifying was that each mountain emitted intense sword intent. Like a millstone, they surrounded the remnant soul and continuously grinded it down.

"What's going on?"

Everyone was shocked by Ding Yue's technique. What kind of secret technique was this? It was too powerful.

It had actually crushed an emperor-level remnant soul despite Ding Yue's own cultivation having only reached the ninth level of the truth realm.

Shua!

A sword gleam flashed by, and the remnant soul was sliced into two halves. Drowned under the surging sword intent, it gradually shattered.

Soul Slaying sword!

It was a Sword Dao that directly cut through one's soul.

This type of Sword Dao was undoubtedly extremely powerful.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder's face turned increasingly gloomy. After seeing this one sword strike, he knew that Ding Yue had already surpassed him.

The remnant soul suffered heavy injuries. The endless sword mountains kept coming, grinding the remnant soul into pieces.

The sword mountains also channeled the remnant soul's power back to Ding Yue.

Ding Yue's eyes narrowed, and he felt as if he was floating.

He was taking in too much soul power; to the point that it might even harm him instead of strengthen him.

He frantically circulated the Hundred Tempering divine technique, continuously refining and compressing the soul power to strengthen his spiritual will.

At the same time, he relied on the newly-refined soul power to continuously refine more sword mountains, increasing their scale and numbers.

Ding Yue stared at the Nine Swords Mountain elder with contempt and sneered, "Do you want to fight? Come at me!"

He was extremely arrogant.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder was somewhat tempted. Ding Yue seemed to have encountered a problem at this time. It was as if the absorbed soul power had caused his spiritual will to soar out of control.

His gaze turned briefly toward the red-bearded old man, and then to Liu Pingfeng, and then at the Evil King and the beautiful woman from the Floating Flower Pavilion.

"What are you looking at? This king disdains bullying the weak with numbers. There's no way I will make a move!"

The Evil King looked at him with disdain; he did not stay any longer and left.

The pretty woman from the Floating Flower Pavilion paused for a moment, but did not say anything. She also turned around and left.

"If you're not attacking, I'm leaving."

Ding Yue smiled coldly and turned around to leave.

Liu Pingfeng and the other two looked at each other, finally giving up on the idea of making a move.

The chaos caused by the remnant soul had come to an end.

Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. Ding Yue was indeed worthy of being the son of fate of the Southern Region. His harvest here was truly big.

After the remnant soul was refined, his spiritual will became even stronger. It had almost reached the limit of the truth realm.

He was one step closer to the Emperor realm.

Once he broke through to the Emperor realm, his soul would become even stronger.

Just as Chu Xuan was about to deactivate the Heaven-spying Mirror, he suddenly discovered an aura emerging from the depths of Bai Sheng Mountain's ruin.

It was an aura of someone who seemed to be infinitely close to reaching the Emperor realm.

There were living people in the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin?

How was that possible?

How many years had passed? Even if it was an Emperor realm cultivator, this person's lifespan should have long been exhausted.

Could it be that this person had used some kind of special method or some kind of supreme treasure to hibernate until now?

Other than that, there was no other possibility.

Was this person the successor of the Bai Sheng Mountain sect?

Boom!

An explosion suddenly erupted, which attracted everyone's attention.

A figure spat out blood and flew backward.

"There's someone in the ancient ruin!"

The Evil King spat out a mouthful of blood and flew out. His expression changed drastically as he roared crazily.

A burly figure rose up from beneath the ruin.

His white hair was draped over his shoulders and his facial expression was resolute. He looked like he was only 26 or 27 years old.

He wore a white robe and there was a mountain symbol embroidered on his robe. The aura he exuded was extremely powerful and was almost comparable to a first-level Emperor realm cultivator.

The few evil generals quickly attacked while catching the Evil King who had flown out.

The white-haired youth walked over step by step and suddenly made a punching motion.

Boom!

A truth realm expert who was digging for treasure in the distance was instantly killed with one punch!

Everyone's expressions changed.

They all gathered together.

"Put down everything you took!" The white-haired youth said coldly.

"Who are you?"

Liu Pingfeng gathered all of the experts from the Great Qian Dynasty and asked fearfully.

"Bai Sheng Mountain's young sect master, Bai Shaokong!"

How was this possible?!

The Bai Sheng Mountain sect had been destroyed a long time ago. Even Emperor realm experts would not be able to survive until now.

The lifespan of an emperor was not infinite.

"Empty words without proof. You snuck in here, right?"

Liu Pingfeng laughed coldly.

He did not believe that the other party was Bai Sheng Mountain's young sect master. He had to be a powerful itinerant cultivator who had snuck into the ruin, and was trying to pass himself off as the successor of the Bai Sheng Mountain sect.

However, since when did the Southern Region have such a powerful itinerant cultivator?

"Hmph!"

Bai Shaokong snorted coldly and attacked without hesitation. He threw a punch at Liu Pingfeng.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Three punches...

Three punches was all it took to send Liu Pingfeng flying while vomiting blood.

"Everyone, quickly join forces. Otherwise, we will be killed by him!"

Liu Pingfeng's expression changed drastically.

Too strong!

The pressure he sensed was stronger than when he faced Qin Keyun back then.

The expressions of the beauty from the Floating Flower Pavilion and the red-bearded Elder's changed, and they prepared to join forces without any hesitation.

However, the Nine Swords Mountain elder frowned and did not immediately express his stance.

"You are strong. We will meet again!"

Just as the red-bearded elder and the beauty from the Floating Flower Pavilion were about to attack, the Evil King unexpectedly fled.

"Evil King!"

The red-bearded old man shouted angrily.

"Join forces? If our hearts aren't aligned, why should we? This king is already injured, and I'm afraid that you guys will try pulling some dirty trick on me!"

The Evil King snorted coldly and decisively led his men to flee.

In any case, he had already gained a lot from this trip to the ancient ruin.

As for whether Bai Shaokong would become a source of big trouble, he was not concerned about it.

The evil imperial court would not be destroyed so easily.

His actions made sense!

The beautiful woman from the Floating Flower Pavilion also prepared to leave with her forces.

"Trying to leave? Leave behind the things you stole from my Bai Sheng Mountain sect!"

Bai Shaokong snorted coldly and raised his hand to throw a punch.

"Go to hell!"

The Evil King threw out a blood-red bead. In an instant, blood mist churned and condensed into a blood-red fist that smashed out in response.

Boom!

Bai Shaokong's attack was blocked. He raised his hand, and was about to attack again.

"Sir, you should stop while you're ahead. Do you think that the Bai Sheng Mountain sect is still the same Bai Sheng Mountain sect from before?"

The Nine Swords Mountain elder spoke up.

Bai Shaokong stopped.

Chapter 131: Martial Intent, The Powerful Bai Shaokong

Although Bai Shaokong's attack stopped, his body moved and he arrived at the entrance of the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin extremely quickly.

His appearance there blocked the Evil King and Liu Pingfeng's group, who were fleeing the scene.

"Leave a portion of your gains from Bai Sheng Mountain behind. Otherwise, you'll die!"

Bai Shaokong's aura surged out and his domain power was unleashed, which suppressed the Evil King and Liu Pingfeng's pseudo domains.

The Evil King and Liu Pingfeng's expressions changed slightly. This young sect master of Bai Sheng Mountain Sect did not seem to have reached the Emperor realm, but he was truly infinitely close to reaching it.

He was in a strange realm.

"Are you really the young sect master of Bai Sheng Mountain sect?"

The Evil King asked with a gloomy face.

"If you don't believe me, then have a taste of my Bai Sheng Divine Fist!"

Bai Shaokong raised his fist, and spiritual power condensed around it mysteriously.

The fist intent shook the surroundings, and the Evil King felt a strong sense of crisis.

Even if he blocked this punch, he would still be slightly injured.

He waved his hand and threw out an emperor-level weapon that he had obtained in the ruin, and said, "During this trip, I obtained two emperor-level weapons. I'll leave one with you. If you're not satisfied, then my evil imperial court will fight you!"

At this moment, the Evil King also displayed the domineering air of the ruler of the imperial court.

Bai Shaokong did not respond. He stored the emperor-level weapon away and turned his attention to Liu Pingfeng.

Liu Pingfeng's expression was dark. He threw out more than a dozen artifacts, a broken emperor-level weapon, and some other treasures.

"I only obtained one emperor-level weapon. I can't give it to you!"

Bai Shaokong also did not respond to him.

The Floating Flower Pavilion and Heavenly Cauldron Mountain also left behind some of their gains. The other forces did not even have a half-step emperor realm expert to protect them, so all their gains were taken back by Bai Shaokong.

If they dared to resist, they would be killed.

Qin Changfang arrived late. Hong Fei, the great elder of Nine Swords Mountain, was with him.

The Evil King and Liu Pingfeng were gloating.

There were no half-step emperor realm cultivators in this team from the Great Qin Dynasty.

Their gains would definitely be taken back.

Would Nine Swords Mountain stand out on their behalf?

They did not know if Bai Shaokong would allow that.

"Qin Changfang of the Great Qin Dynasty has been tasked by the Empress to send our greetings to young sect master Bai. We would like to invite young sect master Bai to come to our Great Qin Dynasty."

The expressions of the Evil King and the others changed.

What did this mean?

Had the Great Qin Empress known about Bai Shaokong's existence?

"The Great Qin Empress?"

Bai Shaokong raised his eyebrows.

"Yes," Qin Changfang replied respectfully.

Bai Shaokong nodded and did not say anything further. Qin Changfang and the others walked to the side by themselves.

The Evil King and the others had gloomy expressions on their faces. Since Bai Shaokong had not taken back the Great Qin Dynasty's loot, it meant that he had made concessions because of the Great Qin Empress.

The Evil King, Liu Pingfeng, and the others, who had learned some secrets about the ancient era, looked as if they were in a state of deep thought.

Ding Yue was the last to arrive.

He glanced at the group of people at the entrance of the ancient ruin and walked toward the entrance by himself.

He had gained a lot from this trip. It was time to go back.

"Stop!"

Bai Shaokong's expression darkened.

The other party had actually ignored him!

"What's the matter?"

Ding Yue looked at Bai Shaokong.

"Leave behind all of your gains from Bai Sheng Mountain or die!"

Bai Shaokong was furious.

Ding Yue's casual gaze was filled with contempt.

"Are you even capable of killing me?"

Ding Yue responded disdainfully and continued to move forward.

"Die!"

Bai Shaokong punched out.

Clang!

A sword flashed as Ding Yue's sword stabbed toward the fist.

Boom!

Unexpectedly, the sword gleam shattered, and the fist's momentum did not stop; it was coming straight at him.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Ding Yue's expression changed slightly. He felt an intense sense of crisis.

He struck three times in a row!

After blocking the punch, he had already been pushed 1,000 meters back.

Bai Shaokong took one step at a time. The aura surrounding his body grew stronger and stronger. Gradually, a figure with surging battle intent enveloped Bai Shaokong.

"Martial intent!"

The Nine Swords Mountain elder and the other half-step emperor realm experts all had solemn expressions.

At this moment, Bai Shaokong was covered by a 30-meter-long figure, as if he was being protected by it.

His fists emitted intense fluctuations of martial intent.

Everyone present did not doubt that the strength that Bai Shaokong was displaying at this moment was not much weaker than a first-level Emperor realm cultivator.

Han Yingmeng looked at Ding Yue with a strange expression, as if she was worried.

Chu Xuan observed the strength Bai Shaokong displayed through the Heaven-spying mirror. His eyes flashed as if he had already seen through Bai Shaokong.

"Interesting. Before the Bai Sheng Mountain sect was destroyed, they left all of their resources to him."

"Tsk tsk, it looks like he belongs to Qin Ying's faction. Could he be one of his trump cards?"

"In this state, his strength is about the same as an Emperor realm cultivator."

Martial intent was the crystallization of pure martial will. It was a special power similar to domain power.

If one fused it with domain power, its strength would double.

Unfortunately, Bai Shaokong's martial intent was not something he comprehended with his talent. Instead, it was fostered using the Bai Sheng Mountain sect's foundation and resources.

He had been sleeping for a long time and had been fusing with the martial intent using his body. It seemed that he had now succeeded.

If nothing went wrong, he would also be a candidate on Qin Ying's side in their fight for the fate treasure.

Chu Xuan was not worried about Ding Yue. Although Bai Shaokong was obviously stronger, Ding Yue was not weak either.

He had not even used the divine sword energy in his body yet.

Moreover, as Chu Xuan's disciple, he had cultivated concealment and escape techniques. Even if he could not defeat Bai Shaokong, it would not be a problem for him to escape.

After all, Bai Shaokong was not actually an Emperor realm cultivator, and even if he was, given the escape technique that Ding Yue had learned, he could still escape after paying a small price.

Since Ding Yue started cultivating, his strength had increased too rapidly. He lacked some training, so it was best if he could use Bai Shaokong to temper himself.

Inside the ancient ruin, everyone turned to look at Ding Yue.

Ever since Ding Yue appeared, he had been in the limelight. Under the siege of the half-step emperor realm experts, he had killed one person.

He had even destroyed the remnant soul.

Before Bai Shaokong appeared, he was undoubtedly the strongest person in this ruin.

Liu Pingfeng and the Nine Swords Mountain elder exchanged glances. They already had a plan in mind. If there was an opportunity, they would definitely take action to eliminate Ding Yue.

Ding Yue's gaze turned solemn. This was the first time he felt such intense pressure.

Bai Shaokong was very strong.

Even stronger than he was...

But Ding Yue was not afraid at all. He could use this opportunity to temper himself.

He could truly test his Sword Dao, and perhaps even break through some of his limitations in battle.

Boom!

Bai Shaokong hurled a punch. The power of his fist was like a raging wave, surging endlessly. The intense martial intent that accompanied it was even more overwhelming.

The sword intent around Ding Yue's body surged. The power of the Firmament Sword Body technique was displayed at this moment.

The sword intent turned into a surging river of sword gleams. It faced the surging wave-like power of the punch and counterattacked.

Sword versus fist!

Ding Yue's eyes were resolute as he struck with his sword one after another; each sword strike being faster than the one before it.

The surging sword intent was continuously condensing, and looked as if it was about to transform itself into a longsword.

"Sword intent manifestation? No wonder he was so arrogant!"

A fierce look flashed across in Bai Shaokong's eyes as he stepped forward and punched again. He then took another step forward and punched once more.

Fist after fist, his fist intent became more and more turbulent. Ding Yue's attacks were constantly shattered, and his body was also being continuously pushed back.

It would take three or even four sword strikes to block the power of one punch from Bai Shaokong.

As Bai Shaokong continued to attack, Ding Yue felt the pressure become more and more intense. Even the hand he used to attack was trembling.

The surging sword intent started to shake, as if it might completely shatter at any time.

Chapter 132: I Have A Sword That Can Reach The Heavens

Ding Yue kept retreating. Beads of sweat appeared on his forehead, and his breathing became slightly erratic.

He was still a bit lacking in terms of cultivation.

All of the experts watched this battle with solemn expressions.

The expressions of the half-step emperor realm experts present were especially solemn and complicated.

They were already half-step emperor realm cultivators. As long as the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region were restored, they would be able to break through to the Emperor realm.

They had almost reached the limits of what a cultivator below the Emperor realm could achieve. However, when they compared themselves to Bai Shaokong and Ding Yue, they found themselves much weaker.

Bai Shaokong had truly reached the limits of a cultivator below the Emperor realm. He was almost comparable to an ordinary first-level Emperor realm expert.

As for Ding Yue, he was only at the ninth level of the truth realm.

He should not have cultivated to that limit yet.

However, his strength had also surpassed them.

Was this the difference in talent?

Bai Shaokong hurled one punch after another, as if he was strolling leisurely, and as if he had not used his full strength.

On the other hand, Ding Yue kept retreating, and his surging sword intent seemed to be on the verge of shattering.

The outcome was already decided.

Boom!

The increasingly powerful fist force suddenly shattered Ding Yue's river of sword intent. As the fist force was no longer blocked, it instantly smashed into Ding Yue's chest.

Pu!

Ding Yue spat out a mouthful of blood and flew backward.

"You managed to block twenty of my punches. You should already be proud of yourself!" Bai Shaokong said coldly.

However, he did not stop there. He hurled another punch.

The moment he did, a thunderous sound boomed. One could see ripples appearing in the air.

The fist force took shape and, like a huge mountain, it descended on Ding Yue.

Ding Yue held his sword with both hands, his messy hair fluttering in the wind. At this moment, his aura had reached its peak.

Sword intent condensed around the sword.

"I, Ding Yue, despise this piece of trash who survived the ancient era."

"I, Ding Yue, am a man who wants to kill gods. There's no way I will lose to someone like you!"

Bai Shaokong's eyes were filled with killing intent. He hated it when others dissed him like that!

"You must die!"

Bai Shaokong's killing intent surged. He took a step forward, raised his hand, and made a grabbing motion in mid-air. The fist force actually retracted.

He then punched again.

"Bai Sheng Divine Fist!"

With Bai Shaokong as the center, the spiritual energy within a hundred-meter radius instantly disappeared. The laws appeared to faintly merge with the spiritual energy in that space.

The merged force condensed around his fist. His soul power also condensed around his fist.

This was an extremely sublime fist technique. Despite Bai Shaokong's cultivation level not reaching the Emperor realm, he had imbued his fist with the laws and spiritual will.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder's pupils constricted. He sensed an intense fatal threat from this fist technique.

He had a premonition that, even if he used his One Sword, he probably would not be able to survive this attack.

It was too powerful!

This fist was comparable to the attack of an ordinary first-level Emperor realm expert.

Not to mention, Bai Shaokong had not broken through to the Emperor realm yet!

Once he broke through to the Emperor realm, how powerful would he be?

When his cultivation level reached the first level of the Emperor realm, he would be as strong as an ordinary second, or even third-level, Emperor realm expert

Was this the strength of a Heaven's blessed from the ancient era?

Thinking back to his younger days, he had also been called a top-notch Heaven's blessed. However, now that he was witnessing this, he knew that he was much weaker than Bai Shaokong.

"Is this the legendary Bai Sheng Divine Fist technique?!" The red-bearded elder muttered to himself.

The Bai Sheng Mountain sect was also a famous one back then.

The founder of the sect, Bai Sheng, was a famous expert in the history of the Southern Region. It was even rumored that he had broken through to the Divine realm.

"Is Ding Yue going to die?" Han Yingmeng muttered.

Even though she was watching from afar, Bai Shaokong's punch gave her a suffocating feeling.

How could Ding Yue block it?

Chu Xuan looked at Bai Shaokong's punch. It was quite powerful. As expected of Bai Sheng Mountain sect's ultimate technique, it had already reached the level of a divine technique.

Bai Shaokong's martial will was now imbued into his body, making this punch even more powerful.

Under normal circumstances, Ding Yue would not be able to block it.

However, Ding Yue was now in a mysterious state. Pressured by this punch, he had the chance to break through his limitations and raise the level of his Sword Dao realm once again.

His innate Heaven's Will Sword Pulse gave him extremely strong comprehension ability when it came to the Sword Dao.

Ding Yue was also looking for a chance to break through his limitations in this crisis.

A golden opportunity had come.

Ding Yue felt an intense crisis. This was a life-and-death crisis. The divine sword in his body trembled and was about to leave his body to protect its master.

He suppressed the trembling divine sword. Faced with this life-and-death crisis, the sword in Ding Yue's hand trembled and his sword intent surged.

His Sword Dao realm, which had always been on the verge of breaking through, finally seemed to take that last step at this moment.

There was no life or death in his heart, and there was no fear.

There was only the sword!

In this world, there was only the sword in his hand.

Ding Yue's Heaven's Will Sword Pulse talent was fully unleashed at this moment.

Faced with this life-and-death crisis, he broke through his limitations in an instant.

His comprehension of the Heaven-reaching Sword technique rose to another level.

"I have a sword that can reach the heavens!"

A murmur could be heard.

Those words seemed to carry an unyielding and indomitable will.

His sword began to emit light.

In his world, only this sword existed.

It was an unparalleled sword.

"A sword that can reach the heavens!"

Clang!

The sword gleam only flashed once, but the incomparably powerful fist was instantly sliced into two halves. The fist force was collapsing.

Boom!

The sword gleam dissipated, and the fist force collapsed.

Everyone looked in shock at Ding Yue, who was half-squatting with his sword on the ground.

Even though he looked like he had exhausted his spiritual power, and was even heavily injured at this moment, he had managed to block that terrifying punch.

Bai Shaokong looked at his fist in shock. There was a bloody scar and shallow wound there.

If it had been inflicted by a cultivator in the same realm as his, he could still accept it. However, the one who broke through the Bai Sheng Divine Fist technique with one sword attack and injured him was only a ninth-level truth realm cultivator.

His opponent had yet to reach the Emperor realm.

"You deserve to die!"

Looking at Ding Yue's gaze, Bai Shaokong felt angry and a little jealous.

This person must not be left alive!

Otherwise, once he developed further, he would become a great enemy.

Bai Shaokong had to admit the fact that, if their cultivation levels were equal, he would definitely be the loser if they fought!

He had gathered the last bit of the Bai Sheng Shan sect's strength and combined it with his martial intent in order to possess such powerful strength.

As for the other party?

How old was he even?

This person was too monstrous!

In this era, could it be that he was really so weak?

He was Bai Sheng Mountain's young sect master, and their final hope and trump card.

Bai Sheng Mountain's experts, at the price of burning their souls, condensed all of their comprehension and martial intent, and passed it down to him.

His talent had naturally been regarded as top-notch in the past.

At this moment, he had just reappeared in this new era, yet he was already being trampled upon by others in terms of talent.

Bai Shaokong could not accept this fact.

Especially when he recalled how Ding Yue mocked him, saying that he was a piece of trash that had struggled to survive the ancient era, his heart almost overflowed with anger.

Ding Yue suddenly stood up and laughed loudly.

As he stood up, cracks appeared on the treasured sword in his hand.

The sword that was close to becoming an emperor-level weapon could not withstand Ding Yue's final sword strike.

"I've finally broken through the second stage of the way of the sword."

Ding Yue was extremely excited and completely ignored Bai Shaokong's angry gaze.

He even cupped his hands and thanked him, "Ancient piece of trash, thank you for your help. I, Ding Yue, have broken through the second stage of the way of the sword ahead of time."

"Because of your help, I won't hold your actions against you!"

Bai Shaokong's aura exploded.

His originally cold expression became distorted due to anger.

Chapter 133: The Conclusion of the Bai Sheng Mountain Ruin Exploration

"You deserve to die. Don't even think about leaving Bai Sheng Mountain alive!" Bai Shaokong roared with a ferocious expression.

Ding Yue was not afraid at all. After swallowing another emperor-level pill, he had already recovered 40% of his strength.

He sighed in his heart. Wang Luo's pills were really useful.

He could not beat Bai Shaokong in a fight, but there was no problem in escaping.

Chu Xuan sighed in his heart. Ding Yue was indeed worthy of being the son of fate of the Southern Region.

The Holy Maiden of the Floating Flower Pavilion was looking at Ding Yue with a tender gaze.

This trip to the ancient ruin had yielded a lot of gains for him. If Chu Xuan had not deceived him, Ding Yue would have returned from this trip with a beautiful woman in tow; the kind of person who would stick with him through thick and thin.

As his teacher, Chu Xuan knew his disciples like the back of his hand. He could tell from a glance that Ding Yue was going to escape.

Bai Shaokong made his move; this punch was even more powerful.

Unexpectedly, Ding Yue left a shadow where he had been standing, and his real body had disappeared without a trace.

Boom!

The shadow was shattered by the punch, and the impact of the strike created a big pit on the ground.

Ding Yue's voice could be heard from the entrance of the ancient ruin.

"I won't play with you anymore. I'm going back."

Bai Shaokong was going crazy.

"Stop him for me!" He roared.

The Nine Swords Mountain elder and Liu Pingfeng moved and tried to stop Ding Yue.

However, Ding Yue, who was focused on escaping, was not going to stop for them at all.

The group of people quickly rushed out of the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin.

The moment they came out, Liu Pingfeng and the Evil King's expressions changed. They instantly gathered together and looked ahead warily.

A beautiful figure had appeared on top of a mountain at the entrance of the ruin. She looked majestic, domineering, and elegant!

Great Qin's Empress, Qin Keyun!

"Keyun, stop that person!"

Hong Fei immediately said when he saw Qin Keyun.

No matter what, Bai Shaokong belonged to the Great Qin Empire back then, and his status was extremely important to them now.

Naturally, he had to help Bai Shaokong.

Moreover, since he had already offended Ding Yue, if he allowed the latter to further develop, it would be disadvantageous to the Great Qin Dynasty.

Qin Keyun raised her jade-like hand, and wisps of slender light flew out as she prepared to seal off the surroundings.

However, when she noticed that the person in question was Ding Yue, her expression instantly changed, and she immediately stopped her actions.

She would not stop him!

She had once seen Ding Yue in Chu Xuan's small courtyard.

She knew that this person was with that terrifying person, and that she could not afford to offend Chu Xuan.

Heck, oo one in the entire Southern Region could afford to offend him.

Ding Yue looked at Qin Keyun in surprise. He felt that this woman seemed a little familiar?

Since she did not stop him, she could be considered a friend, maybe?

After flying for a few miles, his figure had disappeared without a trace.

"Keyun, why did you...?"

Hong Fei had a puzzled look on his face. Why did Qin Keyun not stop Ding Yue?

"You are the Great Qin Empress? Why didn't you stop him?"

Bai Shaokong was furious.

"Young Sect Master Bai, you have just recovered. There are some things you don't quite understand yet."

Qin Keyun said calmly.

Then, she sent him a voice transmission, "Young Sect Master Bai, the person behind him can't be offended."

Bai Shaokong calmed down. He frowned and sent a voice transmission in response, "Who is behind him?"

"Young Sect Master Bai, it's better if you don't know."

Qin Keyun shook her head and did not say anything further.

The Evil King and Liu Pingfeng were afraid that Qin Keyun would make a move, so they did not stay any longer and left quickly.

Bai Shaokong clearly had a connection with the Great Qin Dynasty.

The two of them immediately realized that the Great Qin Dynasty would become one of the strongest forces in the Southern Region with Bai Shaokong joining them.

The curtains on the ancient ruin of Bai Sheng Mountain had finally come down.

The one who gained the most was undoubtedly Ding Yue.

The Great Qin Dynasty had also reaped a bountiful harvest.

Bai Shaokong had become the Great Qin Dynasty's guardian expert.

Chu Xuan had a premonition that as the day the Asura Ancient Land would open approached, some more of the three faction's arrangements would gradually appear.

Ding Yue had returned.

"Master, I'm back."

"Mm, comprehend it well."

Chu Xuan nodded.

He then introduced Chu Pingfan to him.

Ding Yue took out all the gains he had obtained from Bai Sheng Mountain's ancient ruin. Chu Xuan then told him to put it aside and let Su Xian'er handle them.

As for the spirit herbs, he naturally gave them all to Wang Luo.

Ding Yue did not immediately enter the pocket dimension. Instead, he went into seclusion inside the universe space to accumulate his foundation and prepare to break through to the Emperor realm.

Su Xian'er was about to break through to the Emperor realm.

After the exploration of the Bai Sheng Mountain ancient ruin, the Southern Region regained its peace, and the various powers maintained their restraint.

The Nine Swords Mountain, Great Qian Dynasty, and the other powers all bought information from the Black Moon Tower in an attempt to find out who Ding Yue's master was.

However, the Black Moon Tower did not give them an answer.

This caused the various powers to tread carefully, uncertain of Chu Xuan's identity.

The experts who knew some of the secrets of the Asura Ancient Land realized that Ding Yue was a chess piece of another participating faction.

Chu Xuan used the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to connect to the various regions, and also used the Heaven-spying Mirror to investigate the various areas around the Southern Region.

However, he spent more time on cultivation.

After all, there were only thirty to forty years before the Asura Ancient Land would open. This was calculated based on the current rate of recovery of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region.

It was still unknown whether this date would be brought forward.

He had to raise his cultivation level before that.

Without sufficient strength, how could he control the overall situation?

How could he prevent the experts above the Emperor realm from interfering in the fight for the fate treasures?

Since he had bragged about this in front of Qin Ying, he had to accomplish it. Otherwise, where would his prestige as a peerless expert go?

After he passed the Tyrant Dragon Body technique to Qin Ying, Chu Xuan did not contact him anymore.

As a peerless expert, it was impossible for him to pay attention to an in-name disciple at all times.

Ren Changhe had not contacted him for some time either, so Chu Xuan took the initiative to contact him and also helped him solve some problems he was facing with the Yin-yang God Combination Seal.

Ren Changhe's life-and-death cycle comprehension was successful, and he would soon reach the Divine realm.

Three months later.

Chu Xuan received news that Du Yuan had arrived in the Southern Region.

He asked the Black Moon Tower to arrange a secret place for him to cultivate in peace as he waited for an opportunity.

There were many ancient ruins in the Southern Region.

Chu Xuan had a premonition that, as the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region were restored, the sects that had disappeared during the Great War, or some treasure lands, would gradually return.

These opportunities were not something that could be casually conjured.

The universe space was filled with a faint Dao rhythm as the power of the natural laws guided it down.

Su Xian'er was in the midst of a breakthrough.

Chu Xuan took a glance and did not continue to pay attention.

Given Su Xian'er's talent, cultivation techniques, and various resources, breaking through to the Emperor realm would not be a problem.

Moreover, the domain she constructed was guided by the laws of the Great Dao, surpassing the laws of the Heaven and Earth of the Southern Region.

Generally speaking, only after breaking through to the Heaven realm would one come into contact with the laws of the Great Dao.

One would not come into contact with them at the Emperor realm.

The uniqueness of the universe space space, coupled with Chu Xuan's Soul Communion Dao technique, guided the Dao rhythm down, which acted as a catalyst that allowed Su Xian'er to transcend the laws of the Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region and come into contact laws of the Great Dao ahead of time.

She would then break through to the Emperor realm.

After she broke through, her strength would be much stronger than ordinary Emperor realm cultivators.

With her cultivation level at the first level of the Emperor realm, it would not be a problem for her to fight third-level Emperor realm cultivators.

In addition, her domain had the ability to suppress ordinary Emperor realm domains.

In this world, there were countless supreme geniuses and those who obtained fortuitous encounters. Su Xian'er would definitely not be the first to break through to the Emperor realm using the laws of the Great Dao as a catalyst.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo were both in the universe space, watching Su Xian'er's breakthrough. Witnessing this would enlighten them and help them when it was their turn to break through to the Emperor realm in the future.

Chu Pingfan held onto his wooden saber, quietly watching as well.

Chapter 134: Darling, I Fell Just Now

Three days later, Su Xian'er successfully broke through to the Emperor realm and began consolidating her cultivation.

The system's reward arrived as well.

"Under your careful guidance, your maidservant ignored the restrictions within the Southern Regions and broke through to the Emperor realm quickly. She has become an Emperor realm genius under the age of a hundred and you have been rewarded with 100 years' worth of cultivation."

He received the reward.

As the 100 years' worth of cultivation was infused into his body, Chu Xuan's strength climbed.

Finally, he broke through to the ninth level of the Supreme realm.

He was now one step closer to the Heaven realm.

However, the Heaven realm was a huge bottleneck, and his cultivation would need a big boost to bridge that chasm.

Even if he was rewarded with another 100 years' worth of cultivation, it would not be enough to break through to the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan silently estimated that even the cultivation boost reward when Ding Yue and Wang Luo broke through to the Emperor realm would not be enough for him to break through to the Heaven realm.

In that case, it would be up to Chu Pingfan.

What realm would he reach once he succeeded in nurturing the saber.

How many years' worth of cultivation would he get from Pingfan's achievement?

Whether or not he could break through to the Heaven realm quickly would depend on which realm Chu Pingfan reached once he succeeded in nurturing the saber.

Chu Xuan was filled with anticipation.

He reckoned that he should be able to break through to the Heaven realm before the ten-year period arrived.

Inside the pocket dimension, Chu Yun was cultivating and had already broken through to the third level of the truth realm.

When Chu Yun had broken through to the ninth level of the truth realm, Chu Xuan would allow her to leave the pocket dimension.

When her foundation had solidified and she was ready for the opportunity to break through to the Emperor realm, he would help her break through to the Emperor realm.

After Su Xian'er had consolidated her Emperor realm cultivation, she became very excited and worked a lot harder.

She cleaned the courtyard and redecorated it.

She resumed her previous routine.

Every day, she would brief Chu Xuan on the information sent over by the Black Moon Tower.

Most of it pertained to the various factions wanting to find out who Ding Yue's master was.

There was also information about the smaller ancient ruins that occasionally appeared in various parts of the Southern Region.

In general, the Southern Region was much more peaceful than before, and there were fewer battles.

In the past, the evil imperial court and the Great Qian Dynasty constantly clashed, but due to the rise of the Great Qin Dynasty, the conflict between the two sides had died down.

The heretic cultivators, who usually committed evil everywhere, were much more restrained.

This was especially so because the evil imperial court had introduced new laws, which resulted in a reduction in the occurrences of heretic cultivators fighting among themselves and bullying the weak.

Thanks to these new laws, there were even a few prodigies who rose up from the lower ranks.

Another month passed.

Chu Yun broke through to the ninth level of the truth realm, so Chu Xuan sent her out of the pocket dimension.

As soon as she left the pocket dimension, Chu Yun ran over and told Chu Xuan that she had entered a mysterious secret realm.

She had been cultivating inside that place for dozens of years, but only dozens of days had passed in reality.

Her cultivation had even risen to the ninth level of the truth realm.

She then spent some time playing with Chu Pingfan in the courtyard for a few days before leaving some pills for him.

During this time, she wondered why Chu Pingfan was still holding onto that wooden saber.

However, seeing that Chu Pingfan liked it, she did not interfere.

After breaking through to the ninth level of the truth realm, Chu Yun had officially become the number one expert in the Chu family. Her confidence increased, and she went out to train again.

This was especially so because she heard that there was an ancient ruin opening.

She wanted to look for a heavenly treasure like the black heart grass to increase Chu Pingfan's level of talent.

After leaving the Chu family's territory, Chu Yun turned around to look in the direction of the small courtyard and muttered inwardly, "Thirteenth Brother seems to be quite powerful."

Even though she was at the ninth level of the truth realm, she still could not grasp Chu Xuan's strength.

After Chu Yun left, her first stop was to head to the Black Moon Tower branch in the Chu County capital to gather information about the ancient ruin.

She also wanted to find out if the Black Moon Tower had any heavenly or earthly treasures for sale that could raise one's talent and aptitude.

As an alchemist, and an extremely powerful one at that, she naturally did not lack money; especially after she had swindled the little evil king's fortune.

The Great Qin Dynasty, Purple Moon County, within a certain city...

In a pavilion in a courtyard, the little evil king was dressed in a white robe. A jade pendant hung from his waist. He had the graceful bearing of a handsome young master.

He no longer possessed the aura of evil and cruelty he had in the past.

Wang Hang stood outside the pavilion and looked at the little evil king, who now looked like a righteous young master. His worldview was on the verge of breaking down.

The little evil king had even asked him to change into a set of decent clothes and behave appropriately so that he would not look like a heretic cultivator.

He did all of this just to pursue Chu Yun.

He did not even know what was wrong with the little evil king's brain or why he was so obsessed with that woman.

"It's over, the evil imperial court is done for."

Wang Hang was filled with despair for the future of the evil imperial court.

The old evil king's head was messed up and he was supporting the current Evil King to push out some new laws. The pair no longer looked or behaved like heretic cultivators at all.

Needless to say, the Evil King's head was messed up long ago.

The current evil imperial court was even more fair and just than the Great Qian Dynasty.

It did not look like an empire that belonged to heretic cultivators at all.

Originally, he had hoped that the little evil king would become the salvation of the evil imperial court in the future.

After all, the little evil king was more abnormal and cruel than any heretic cultivator.

However, what had happened?

The little evil king had suddenly fallen in love with a girl.

He had given all of his wealth to that girl, and even felt very happy doing so.

For that girl, he had actually learned how to be a decent person.

Now, all three generations of past, present and future evil kings had all gone crazy. Was there any hope for the evil imperial court in the future?

Wang Hang's mood was tepid.

At this moment, in the pavilion, the little evil king was consulting with a well-known playboy from the Purple Moon County on how to please women.

"Brother Evil, we don't call women 'babe' anymore. It's too vulgar and disgusting."

"Then what should I call her?"

"Call her 'darling'. Don't look down on the difference that one word can make. The context and feeling it invokes is completely different."

The little evil king looked like he had been taught a valuable lesson.

He then asked, "Brother Tai, what kind of romantic words should we say to the woman that we like?"

"You've asked the right person."

Brother Tai was immediately energized and asked, "Do you see a fish in the water?"

"I do, but what does that have to do with romantic words?"

The little evil king was puzzled.

"How is it not related? You have to use everything you see and think to express your sincerity towards her."

Brother Tai continued, "Listen, Bao, I like fish now. Why do I like fish? Because I like to be with you until death do us part!"

The little evil king's eyes lit up and a thought flashed through his mind.

It was as if he had pushed open a window of inspiration.

"Brother Tai is really a good teacher and a good friend. I've understood many things thanks to you."

The little evil king's fighting spirit immediately soared, and he wished he could immediately meet Chu Yun and say a few romantic words to her.

At this moment, Wang Hang sent a voice transmission to him helplessly, "Your Highness, Miss Chu has appeared in Purple Moon County."

"Brother Tai, I will take my leave first. I'll pay you a visit again in the future."

The little evil king could not wait to leave; his heart had already flown to Chu Yun.

As Chu Yun was searching for spiritual herbs, a figure rushed over quickly.

She frowned. Little evil king?

She heard the little evil king's voice coming from afar. As usual, his tone was full of affection.

"Darling, I fell just now. Why did I fall, you ask? Because I wanted to sleep with you!"

Chu Yun was furious.

The little evil king, this b*stard, was purposely courting death, right?

"Go to hell!"

She waved her hand and her palm struck forth.

A strike empowered by her ninth-level truth realm cultivation was definitely something the little evil king would not be able to withstand.

At this critical moment, Wang Hang appeared and blocked the strike for the little evil king.

Pfft!

Even though Wang Hang had recently broken through to the eighth level of the truth realm, after blocking Chu Yun's palm strike, his body flew backward and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The little evil king, who was behind him, was also sent flying more than ten meters backward.

Chapter 135: The Young Man On The Narrow Path

"Your Highness, run!"

Wang Hang was shocked. How did Miss Chu suddenly become so powerful?

Had she hidden her strength previously?

He got up, picked up the little evil king, and ran.

The little evil king did not give up. He did not understand why he had angered Chu Yun with just one sentence?

Was it wrong of him to speak from the bottom of his heart?

"Darling, I..."

Wang Hang was on the verge of a breakdown. He hurriedly covered the little evil king's mouth and fled.

'You, the little evil king, are very good at killing beautiful women. You tear them up piece by piece and feed them to the fishes. Are you the kind of person who can say sweet romantic words?'

'You were courting death the moment you opened your mouth!'

'You're sick in the head!'

Chu Yun did not chase after the little evil king.

When she recalled the rumors about the little evil king being sick in the head, she felt that there had to be something wrong with the little evil king's head as well.

It was rumored that he was an extremely cruel person who liked to tear apart beautiful women and feed them to the fishes. How could he possibly be truly infatuated with her?

There had to be something wrong with his brain that caused him to behave like this.

Chu Yun did not take the little evil king's actions to heart and continued to search for spiritual herbs. If he were to provoke her again, she would beat the living daylights out of him.

Since he had given all of his wealth to her, she would not beat him to death.

He would be beaten close to death!

Chu Xuan looked at the information about Chu Yun that came from the Black Moon Tower with a strange expression.

Had the little evil king really turned into a simp?

He did not know where he had learned such strange romantic words from.

He was not afraid even though his leg had been broken by Chu Yun once.

Instead, he worked hard to cultivate. He even found a ninth-level truth realm evil general from the evil imperial court to protect him as he continued to talk to Chu Yun.

In order to avoid the fate of having his legs broken by Chu Yun, he cultivated ceaselessly, when he was not bothering Chu Yun that is.

It had to be said that the little evil king's level of talent was really not bad, and he soon broke through to the fifth level of the truth realm.

The most ridiculous time was when he was chased by Chu Yun for hundreds of miles.

Despite that experience, he was still not discouraged and even collected a bunch of spiritual herbs to please Chu Yun so that he would not be chased away.

Chu Xuan shook his head and ignored the little evil king's insanity.

He took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and infused his spiritual power into it.

The image projection appeared and connected to an ancient forest.

Chu Xuan felt helpless. He was about to deactivate the Myriad Heavenly Mirror when he suddenly realized that there was a person sitting under an ancient-looking tree.

The black-brown liquid that covered that person's body was demonic blood!

The person looked young, but he was already at the third level of the truth realm. His body was filled with a thick demonic aura.

Although he looked almost the same as a human, if one looked closely, one would be able to tell that he was not a human.

Was he a member of the demon race?

Chu Xuan thought about the information he had read and received about the demon race. Among the demon race, the demon tribe with the most outstanding talent and the highest status was the heavenly demon tribe, whose members looked no different from the human race!

In the demon race, all of the Divine realm experts came from the heavenly demon tribe.

Up until now, only members of the heavenly demon tribe were able to break through to the Divine realm. Therefore, the heavenly demon tribe was the overlord of the demon race.

In ancient times, the heavenly demon tribe hid among the human race, which had caused a lot of losses to the human race.

Someone of the heavenly demon tribe?

Could it be that the Myriad Heavenly Mirror had randomly connected to the Demon Zone this time?

This young man of the heavenly demon tribe had obviously just concluded a big battle, and his body was stained with the blood of his demon race enemy.

The blood of the heavenly demon tribe was no different from that of the human race, so the blackish-brown blood on his body naturally was not his.

"Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique."

Chu Xuan's interest was piqued, and he immediately used the Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique.

"Mo Luantian, this heavenly demon tribe member has been despised and humiliated by the heavenly demon tribe because he possesses the bloodline of the human race. In the end, he could not stand the humiliation any longer and betrayed the heavenly demon tribe to roam the Demon Zone as an outcast..."

"The ancient demon bloodline in his body is currently in the process of awakening. Thanks to the awakening of the ancient demon bloodline, he carries the fate of the Demon Zone on his shoulders..."

Chu Xuan had a strange expression on his face. Could this kid, Mo Luantian, be the son of fate of the Demone Zone?

Although the Heaven's Secrets Origin probing technique did not confirm that he was the son of fate of the Demon Zone, it did indicate that his ancient demon bloodline was awakening, and that he had thus obtained the fate of the Demon Zone.

If he was not the son of fate, then who else could it be?

Chu Xuan would not ignore the Demon Zone's son of fate. He had to be taken in.

The demon race was a very powerful race of beings. They had once suppressed the human race for a period of time. Even though they were no longer as glorious as they

were in the ancient times, they were still one of the most powerful races in the nine zones.

Although the demon race only occupied the Demon Zone, the Demon Zone itself was as large as three of the human zones.

Mo Luantian possessed the bloodline of the human race. Did that mean that his father had married a human woman?

Or did it mean that his father had once raped a human woman, who then gave birth to him.

Was that why he was spurned by the heavenly demon tribe? Was that why he chose to betray them?

No matter what the situation was, Mo Luantian did not have a good impression of the heavenly demon tribe or even the demon race.

Of course, if he ran over to the human race, he would also be spurned.

He was the son of fate of the Demon Zone. He had awakened the bloodline of the ancient demons and possessed extraordinary talent. The heavy responsibility of transforming the demon race into Buddhas would be handed to him.

Chu Xuan immediately thought of imparting Buddhist teachings to Mo Luantian.

If he successfully imparted the Buddhist dharma to the Demon Zone, and transformed the demon race into Buddhas, that would be a truly heroic feat!

At this moment, Mo Luantian was sitting cross-legged under the ancient tree. He took out a large jar. Inside was some demon blood that had been refined.

Mo Luantian reached into the jar with both hands and shouted in a low voice, "Demonic devour!"

A suction force enveloped the demon blood in the jar. The originally weak Mo Luantian gradually recovered his vitality.

In fact, his aura had become even stronger.

The demonic blood in the jar also lost its energy and started giving off a fishy smell.

Mo Luantian stood up. His eyes were cold as he muttered, "Heavenly demon tribe, I will definitely return one day. You will all one day know that I am the real demon. I will cultivate the strongest demonic technique in the world."

This young man was very ambitious. There was no problem for a member of the demon race to cultivate a demonic technique. However, this would only result in ordinary achievements.

The young man's horizons had to be broadened. He did not have to cultivate demonic techniques just because he was a member of the demon race. Cultivating demonic techniques would only limit his future achievements.

Mo Luantian, this young man, should not be allowed to walk this narrow path.

Chu Xuan felt that it was his responsibility to correct Mo Luantian's skewed perspective and broaden his horizons. Chu Xuan wanted him to realize that cultivating Buddhist techniques would give him a truly boundless future.

No matter how high his cultivation was, he was still a member of the heavenly demon tribe. How could he trample the heavenly demon tribe under his feet without access to their techniques and resources?

However, things were different if he cultivated Buddhist techniques. He would be able to turn the demon race into Buddhas.

If he turned the entire heavenly demon tribe into a Buddhist tribe, Mo Luantian would become a big shot of the Buddhist tribe.

This was the correct path.

Chu Xuan appeared seated on the 24-petal Dao Lotus. The Myriad Laws Dao Robe was wrapped around him. In order to fool Mo Luantian, Chu Xuan deliberately emitted Buddhist light from his body.

At this moment, his form and demeanor was one of solemnity.

"Amitabha!"

Just as Mo Luantian was about to leave, a vast and majestic voice suddenly rang out, piercing straight into his mind. When he heard this voice, Mo Luantian's restless heart actually calmed down.

He raised his head to take a look, and he was shocked.

What kind of powerful existence was this?

Even the Heavenly Demon Tribe's Divine realm elder was far inferior to this person, right?

Although he had never met the heavenly demon tribe's Divine realm elder, he knew that the elder did not possess such a terrifying appearance.

"Young man, the demonic path has no future. This venerable self notes that you possess quite a bit of wisdom. Cultivating Buddhism has a boundless future. Are you willing to convert to Buddhism?"

"Buddhism?"

Mo Luantian was stunned. Even after racking his brains, he could not recall any faction in the nine zones and fifty regions that was called Buddhism.

Chapter 136: Taking In A Disciple, Mo Luantian

Should he take this senior as his master?

This senior seemed to be very powerful. If he refused, would he be killed?

Mo Luantian was very conflicted.

He had never heard of Buddhism. Even though this senior seemed to be extremely powerful, how powerful could an unknown force or race be?

The upper limit was definitely not high.

Thinking back to his ancient demon inheritance, he considered refusing.

The Ancient Demon was an extremely powerful existence.

Legend had it that the Ancient Demon once suppressed the human race.

This senior looked extremely powerful but, no matter how powerful he was, the Ancient Demon was stronger, right?

In the future, he would become the Ancient Demon and rule the heavenly demon tribe.

"Senior, please forgive me. As a demon, I, Mo Luantian, am focused on cultivating the inheritance of the demon race and have no interest in cultivating other techniques!"

Mo Luantian gritted his teeth and said.

Chu Xuan raised his eyebrows, and was a little surprised. He had made such a grand and awe-inspiring entrance, but this kid was actually not willing to acknowledge him as his master?

He was truly walking a narrow path.

"Young man, us meeting itself is fate. This venerable one can see that you possess some measure of wisdom, so I made an exception to accept you as my disciple."

"The demonic path has no future. Young man, don't walk a narrow path."

Chu Xuan was not flustered at all. He had become very skilled at deceiving people.

The reason why Mo Luantian did not acknowledge him as his master was because he felt that Buddhism was a faction or race with no future.

On top of that, he possessed the inheritance of the Ancient Demon, so he believed his own future to be boundless.

"The nine zones are just a desolate corner of the myriad realms. How can you understand how vast the universe is when you only live in a small corner of it? The Ancient Demon of your demon race was just an average character in the myriad realms. How could someone like that compare to me?"

"Buddhism is the true path. This is where your talent lies. Don't miss out on this opportunity."

Mo Luantian's heart trembled. Myriad realms?

Ancient Demon was only an average existence in the myriad realms?

He was somewhat moved. Could it be that Buddhism was really that powerful?

Was the Ancient Demon really that weak?

"May I ask Senior, what are the myriad realms?"

"The myriad realms are boundless and contain countless experts. Only those who reach the so-called Divine realm of the nine zones have the ability to reach the myriad realms."

"Young man, joining the Buddhist sect is the right path for you. The myriad realms of the heavens is where your true path lies. The tiny Demon Zone and the heavenly demon tribe are just stepping stones."

"The Buddhist Dharma is boundless and merciful. You begrudge the heavenly demon tribe, but no matter how strong you are, you are still a demon. However, what if you become a Buddha? If you turn the demons into Buddhas, you will become the founder of the Buddhist race of the nine zones, and not merely one of the chosen ones of the younger generation of the demon race."

Chu Xuan smiled as he pulled Mo Luantian into his imagined world of grandeur and endless possibilities.

It was self-evident that someone as ambitious as Mo Luantian would want to become an ancestor or forefather of the demon race.

Mo Luantian's heart trembled. He was captivated.

It all made sense. No matter how strong he was, he was still a descendant of the demon race. At most, he would be a top-notch descendant of the demon race.

However, what if he founded a race?

"Senior, you said that the Buddhist dharma is boundless. How powerful is it?"

Mo Luantian wanted to test whether the Buddhist dharma was stronger or weaker than his ancient demonic power.

If the Buddhist dharma was strong, he would not hesitate and would immediately become a disciple of the Buddhist sect.

However, if it was not as strong as the ancient demonic power...

Chu Xuan waved his hand, and a strand of Buddhist power flew over.

This strand of Buddhist power was only at the second level of the truth realm.

Buddhist dharma had a strong restraining effect on demonic power. Even though it was at the second level of the truth realm, it was more than enough to restrain Mo Luantian's ancient demonic power.

The outcome of this test bore no suspense.

Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. Mo Luantian did not bow his head immediately. It could be seen that he was very confident in his ancient demonic inheritance.

He was also very vigilant.

"This tiny bit of Buddhist power is weaker than your demonic power, but it can defeat your demonic power."

Mo Luantian was full of trepidation. When he sensed that the vast and majestic Buddhist power was only at the second level of the truth realm, he let out a sigh of relief.

The demonic power in his body surged and he directly threw a punch with all of his strength.

Chi!

However, when Mo Luantian's demonic power met the Buddhist power, it made sizzling sounds and started to melt away.

It was completely suppressed.

It was as if it had met its nemesis.

Mo Luantian was shocked. He could sense that this Buddhist power was really only at the second level of the truth realm.

It did not contain any special characteristics either.

In addition, his ancient demonic power was stronger than ordinary demonic power, or even the heavenly demon tribe's demonic power.

Even so, it was suppressed by that tiny bit of Buddhist power.

Had it been any other demonic power, it would have collapsed even faster.

The Buddhist dharma was too powerful.

This was a great opportunity!

Plop!

Mo Luantian was also a decisive person. He immediately knelt down to acknowledge Chu Xuan as his master.

"Disciple Mo Luantian greets Master!"

Dong! Dong! Dong!

"Amitabha, Buddha, good, good!"

Chu Xuan chanted the name of Buddha.

"Since you have joined the Buddhist sect, you should accept its commandment and get rid of the 3,000 strands of vexation!"

"Yes, Master!"

Mo Luantian knelt on the ground respectfully.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and a stream of power was transmitted over. He wiped Mo Luantian's head and all of his hair fell off, revealing a bald head.

As for the other Buddhist precepts and rules, Chu Xuan did not pass them on. Those precepts and rules would be left to Mo Luantian to comprehend on his own from the Buddhist dharma.

He had founded Buddhism in this world, but he would not copy those precepts and rules from his previous world.

However, there were some Buddhist scriptures that were handed over to Mo Luantian and Buddha Nanwu to comprehend on their own.

Since Mo Luantian was now his disciple, Chu Xuan decided to teach him the current Tathagata Sutra from the Three Lives Buddhist scripture.

This Buddhist sutra contained many Buddhist divine techniques, and had been the main cultivation technique of Tathagata.

It was not all taught to Mo Luantian in one go. This fellow was currently cultivating an ancient demonic cultivation technique, so before cultivating the Buddhist sutra, he needed to convert the demonic power into Buddhist power.

This was not a big problem. He would just need to spend a little time on it.

Moreover, Mo Luantian's cultivation would drop to a certain extent.

"I'll pass you the Buddhist dharma now."

Chu Xuan spoke and chose the Vairocana Sutra, the indestructible golden body, and other Buddhist techniques to pass on to Mo Luantian.

Since he was a monk, how could he not have a monk robe and staff?

Chu Xuan quickly refined a monk robe, staff, and an alms bowl, and passed it to Mo Luantian.

"You've just entered the Buddhist sect, and your cultivation is low. I'll pass on the monk robe, staff, and alms bowl to you."

Mo Luantian received the monk robe, staff, and alms bowl. He was shocked. These were actually Heavenly artifacts!

They also had many magical effects that far surpassed ordinary Heavenly artifacts.

This was only the starting point.

Chu Xuan was not surprised by Mo Luantian's reaction at all.

He was satisfied with his accomplishment of refining his first artifacts, which had turned out to be Heavenly artifacts. Moreover, he added many wonderful uses and functions according to his own ideas.

For example, restraining one's aura, concealing treasures, and so on.

After passing on the technique to Mo Luantian, Chu Xuan was still a little worried. After all, Mo Luantian was very ambitious.

Although he had accepted Chu Xuan as his master, he had not sincerely converted to Buddhism, nor did he have any awareness of how to be a monk.

He only cultivated Buddhist cultivation techniques.

This was not acceptable in the long run.

What Chu Xuan needed was a true Buddha.

At that moment, he chanted Buddhist mantras to Mo Luantian, enlightening him onto the path of Buddhism.

In order to create a Buddhist race in this world, he had put in a lot of effort.

As such, he used his identity as Buddha to enlighten Mo Luantian.

As he recited the mantras, mysterious runes floated into the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, enveloping Mo Luantian.

Gradually, Mo Luantian sat cross-legged on the ground, his hands clasped together, his brows lowered, as he too chanted the mantras, and his body began to radiate Buddhist light.

The ancient demonic power in his body was gradually being converted into Buddhist power.

Chapter 137: Trial Mystic Realm, Challenge Oneself

When all of the demonic power in Mo Luantian's body had been converted into Buddhist power, his cultivation dropped from the third level of the truth realm to the first level of the truth realm.

However, his strength increased rather than decreased.

This was especially when he was facing another member of the demon race, whereby his strength increased exponentially.

"Praise be to Buddha!"

Mo Luantian put his palms together and knelt on the ground.

He had become a devout Buddhist disciple.

"Rise."

Chu Xuan let out a sigh of relief. He had finally brainwashed Mo Luantian... Uh, more accurately, he had successfully converted him.

However, looking at Mo Luantian's current appearance, it seemed that although he possessed the temperament of a monk, for some reason, he also exuded a bit of demonic nature.

Chu Xuan muttered inwardly, 'Could it be that when Mo Luantian had converted, his added words of deception had caused the other party to go astray?'

He hoped that nothing bad would happen.

He would be able to successfully create a storm in the Demon Zone and gather a group of Buddhist believers.

"Your grand goal is to convert the demon race into Buddhas. You have taken the first step in creating the Buddhist race, and have been rewarded with the Buddhist scripture."

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

Chu Xuan was stunned. Even this sort of thing could trigger a reward from the system?

He received the Buddhist scripture.

After the system finished instilling the Buddhist scripture into his mind, Chu Xuan became shocked. This time, he was really going to become a true Buddha.

The Buddhist scripture contained all of the Buddhist scriptures, all the Buddhist techniques, Mahayana scriptures, and so on. This was a complete set.

There were also some Buddhist scriptures that Chu Xuan did not understand and had never heard of.

He selected a few scriptures that were mainly used to help people become good, spread faith, and educate believers. He used the Sagemaster's Halo to inscribe them on a booklet.

He then passed the booklet to Mo Luantian and asked him to use the knowledge within it to spread Buddhism in the Demon Zone and convert believers.

Mo Luantian received the Buddhist scriptures with a devout and burning gaze. He kowtowed again and knelt on the ground.

"You took one of the children of fate of the demon race as your disciple and converted him into a Buddha. You have been rewarded with a lucky mystic realm and a trial mystic realm."

Chu Xuan received another system reward.

Moreover, Chu Xuan noticed that the word "one" had appeared in front of the term "children of fate of the demon race" in the system's description. Did this mean that the demon race had more than one child of fate?

On second thought, it made sense. The demon race was so powerful, so there had to be more than one person who could shoulder the race's fate.

After encouraging Mo Luantian and imprinting the Myriad Heavenly Mirror's mark on his body, Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror.

He could not wait to receive the reward.

First was the lucky mystic realm. Chu Xuan was already very familiar with this thing.

Seeing that he had obtained another lucky mystic realm, Chu Xuan decided to actually set up this lucky mystic realm.

He had a plan in mind as to where he would set it up.

Next, he received the trial mystic realm.

This was the first time this thing had appeared. From its name, one could already roughly understand what this mystic realm was used for.

Trial!

Chu Xuan examined the description of the trial mystic realm.

"The trial mystic realm can completely replicate its user, allowing them to challenge themselves, through which the user can find their own flaws, defeat oneself, and break through their own limitations."

"The trial mystic realm is filled with all kinds of dangers, experts of various cultivation realms, cultivators that use all kinds of weird and powerful cultivation techniques; where one can fight one on one, or one versus many."

Chu Xuan examined the function of the trial mystic realm, after which he could not help but let out a sigh. As expected of a product of the system, this thing was indeed extraordinary.

Currently, he just happened to be lacking in combat experience. Now that he had the trial mystic realm, he could participate in these trials to his heart's content. He no longer needed to worry about being found lacking in terms of combat experience.

It would also allow Ding Yue and the others to improve themselves in the trial mystic realm. They would be able to hone their combat experience with it.

The trial mystic realm could replicate all of one's abilities. One could challenge oneself, defeat oneself, and find one's weaknesses and strengths. It could truly help with breaking through one's limits.

There were also all kinds of dangerous settings, as well as all kinds of experts of all realms. One-on-one combat trials could be carried out, or one-on-many combat trials.

Basically, there were all kinds of dangerous situations and trials that could be encountered in the trial mystic realm.

One could even simulate corresponding trial scenarios according to the trial-taker's wishes.

More importantly, one would not really be injured or killed in the trial mystic realm.

That being said, injuries suffered while inside the trial mystic realm would behave just like injuries in real life. It would affect one's ability to display one's strength and ability.

If one died in the trial, one would be immediately ejected from the trial mystic realm.

Aside from that, the trial mystic realm could be used to invite another to battle. One could truly fight with one's bare hands or weapons to see who was the strongest, and who would be able to survive until the end.

Chu Xuan took out the trial mystic realm.

A fist-sized jade bead that was full of Dao aura appeared in his hand. At a glance, it was as if he could see all sorts of trial scenarios within the jade bead.

This was the trial mystic realm that had not been opened.

Chu Xuan thought about it and decided to place the trial mystic realm in the pocket dimension.

The universe space was limited and was not a suitable place for the trial mystic realm. Placing it inside the pocket dimension was the best solution.

He then set up the trial mystic realm.

Chu Xuan could not wait to enter the trial to test his strength and increase his combat experience.

His body was still sitting there in the small courtyard, but his consciousness had already entered the trial mystic realm.

He did not choose to enter directly with his body.

He selected the one-on-one battle trial option.

An ordinary ninth level Supreme realm expert would be instantly killed by him with a single punch!

He gradually increased the strength of the ninth-level Supreme realm expert he was fighting. In the end, the strongest strength that could be displayed by the trial mystic realm that matched Chu Xuan's cultivation was that of a peak ninth-level Supreme realm expert.

The battle did not last for long. In about a minute, Chu Xuan killed his opponent.

"So my strength is indeed invincible in the same realm. In the history of the nine zones, the strongest ninth-level Supreme realm expert couldn't even last a minute against me."

Chu Xuan's ego suddenly felt a bit inflated.

He chose the next trial level; his opponent was now a first-level Heaven realm expert.

It was just an ordinary first-level Heaven realm expert. Chu Xuan wanted to see if he could bridge the realm difference and defeat this first-level Heaven realm cultivator.

One had to know that the Supreme realm and the Heaven realm were separated by a giant natural chasm.

The gap between them was much larger than the gap between the truth realm and the Emperor realm.

The battle soon commenced.

Chu Xuan used all kinds of secret techniques and abilities.

The battle lasted for an hour before Chu Xuan used the time illusion technique to heavily injure his opponent.

The price for that was that he was killed.

The gap between him and the Heaven realm was too big. He, the strongest ninth-level Supreme realm cultivator in history, was unable to bridge realms and kill a first-level Heaven realm expert.

Next, Chu Xuan chose to challenge himself.

He wanted to break through the current limits of his strength and find out what his own shortcomings were, as well as weaknesses he had in battle.

In the battle with the Heaven realm expert, Chu Xuan had found that although he had many divine abilities and secret techniques, during certain moments, he was unable to use them properly.

He was unable to unleash his full power in combat.

He felt that if he broke through his current limits, he would have a chance of defeating an ordinary first-level Heaven realm expert.

For the next three days, Chu Xuan challenged himself inside the trial mystic realm.

Every time he fought, he would discover more flaws and fix them before his next battle.

However, his clone would also do the same. As such, it was easy to imagine how difficult it would be to break through his limits if he wanted to defeat his clone.

Ten days...

Chu Xuan spent ten days immersing himself in battle. He finally unleashed his strongest attack and successfully killed his clone.

The moment he broke through, Chu Xuan suddenly had an epiphany.

His strength had stepped into a new realm.

Chapter 138: Ding Yue, Master, Have I Understood Correctly?

After defeating his clone, Chu Xuan tried to challenge an ordinary first-level Heaven realm expert.

The battle lasted half an hour.

Chu Xuan unleashed his full power and finally killed the Heaven realm martial artist.

The price was that he had also suffered heavy injuries.

"I should have broken the record by becoming the first Supreme realm cultivator to kill a Heaven realm cultivator."

Chu Xuan was extremely excited.

He had gained a new understanding of his own strength.

After realizing how powerful a Heaven realm entity was, Chu Xuan could not help but feel lucky. Back then, Mo Tuo's soul had been heavily injured and had fallen from the Heaven realm.

If it had not, Chu Xuan would not have been able to suppress him!

It was also because Mo Tuo's soul had been weakened by the long period of hibernation and inactivity, which resulted in the strength of his soul becoming weaker.

That was why Mo Tuo was easily suppressed by the Heaven Sealing forbidden technique.

Following that, Chu Xuan went through all kinds of trials in the trial mystic realm to increase his ability and adaptability in dealing with all kinds of dangers, attacks, and situations.

This was all done to increase his combat experience.

After all, up until now, Chu Xuan had never really fought anyone.

His combat experience was extremely lacking.

A month later, Chu Xuan felt elated. He had cleared all sorts of dangerous situations and challenges inside the trial mystic realm.

It was not an exaggeration to say that his combat experience was definitely top-notch now.

"You did not leave seclusion, but cleared all sorts of dangerous situations and challenges in the trial mystic realm. Thanks to your rich combat experience, you have been rewarded with the Myriad Battle Insights."

He had actually triggered the system's reward.

Chu Xuan was slightly surprised, but chose to receive the reward anyway.

The Myriad Battle Insight was a type of battle consciousness. It was as if he was born with it. He now had the ability to deal with all kinds of battle situations and had an extremely strong combat awareness.

Chu Xuan felt his combat experience soar once again. It was not an exaggeration to say that no one could compare to him in terms of combat experience and battle awareness.

After comprehending the Myriad Battle Insights, Chu Xuan no longer needed to go into the trial mystic realms. He was now the person who knew how best to fight in the world.

"No one knows how to fight better than me!"

Chu Xuan let out a sigh.

After opening the trial mystic realm, a new area had suddenly appeared in the pocket dimension. It was filled with mystery and surrounded by Dao rhythm.

He summoned Ding Yue, Wang Luo, and Su Xian'er over.

"Your master has opened a trial mystic realm. You can go to the trial mystic realm to increase your combat experience. You can even defeat yourselves and break through your limits."

He briefly introduced the trial mystic realm.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo were overjoyed. After thanking him, they immediately went to the trial mystic realm.

"Mister, since it's possible to invite people to fight in the trial mystic realm, can you force them to accept the challenge?"

Su Xian'er asked cunningly.

After breaking through to the Emperor realm, Su Xian'er's temperament and demeanor had become even more charming.

Chu Xuan raised his eyebrows. "What do you want to do?"

"I want to beat that b*stard Ding Yue to death!" Su Xian'er gritted her teeth and spoke.

In the real world, it was impossible to beat Ding Yue to death. However, they could do so in the trial mystic realm.

In any case, they would not actually die.

As such, she could actually beat Ding Yue to death once.

That guy was too despicable.

He dared to make a wooden figurine next to her. Every time he opened his eyes, he would look in her direction, trying his very best to ignore her presence..

He wanted to test his Sword Dao realm.

After breaking through the first stage of the way of the sword, he now wanted to know if it was stable and if he was improving.

He did so by seeing if his first glance was on Su Xian'er or the wooden figurine.

Obviously, seven out of ten times, his eyes sought out Su Xian'er.

This meant that his Sword Dao realm was not stable enough.

He was far from reaching the realm where he had no woman in his heart, and could kill gods with his sword.

He had to continue improving.

Su Xian'er was furious.

Ding Yue, that b*stard, actually used her to temper his state of mind. It was simply too much.

What was even more outrageous was that he even fooled Wang Luo into tempering his state of mind as well. Gradually, Wang Luo was led astray by him...

The corners of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. Ding Yue, that brat, had really been deceived to the point of absurdity.

He had to deceive him once more. Otherwise, if this continued, it would be easy for him to take things too far.

"Alright, if you want to challenge him, I will make it so that he cannot refuse."

Chu Xuan nodded and agreed.

After Su Xian'er entered the pocket dimension, Chu Xuan called Ding Yue out.

He had to correct him.

"Master!"

Chu Xuan used the Sagemaster's Halo to envelope the courtyard.

"How is your comprehension of the three stages of the way of the sword?"

"Master, I feel that I have already broken through the second stage of the way of the sword and am in the process of consolidating it."

Ding Yue said excitedly, "Master, I believe that I will soon reach the realm where I have no woman in my heart and can kill gods with my sword."

"You have taken the wrong path," Chu Xuan said.

Ding Yue's heart shook. "Master, please explain!"

Since Master said that he had taken the wrong path, then he had most definitely taken the wrong path.

"You avoid women, rebuff women, and don't allow them to get close to you. This has created a barrier in your heart because you fear that if a woman gets close to you, they will mess up your sword heart."

"Your method of breaking through the three stages of the way of the sword has taken the wrong path."

Ding Yue was stunned. He recalled the situation at the Bai Sheng Mountain ruin. Did he not rebuff Han Yingmeng and keep her from getting close to him?

This was because he was not confident; he was afraid that she would affect his sword heart.

In the end, he still managed to accomplish it. He did not lose his focus when faced with beautiful women.

So what if they were swaying their hips in front of him?

So what if they were naked?

I did not even spare them a sideways glance.

Chu Xuan looked at Ding Yue thoughtfully and said, "Seeing a woman as a woman, but also not seeing a woman as the focus. There is a woman around you, but there is no woman in your heart. This is the correct realm."

As he spoke, he called Su Xian'er out.

"Look, is she a woman?"

Ding Yue raised his head to look.

Su Xian'er was dressed as a servant and had a pretty face. He could tell from a glance that she was absolutely stunningly beautiful.

"She's a woman."

"Look again. Is she still a woman?"

Ding Yue: "..."

Su Xian'er: "..."

Ding Yue did not know how to answer Chu Xuan's question.

She was clearly a woman. How could she not be a woman?

He was very confused. He always felt that his master's words contained profound truth, but he also felt that he was too stupid to comprehend it.

Chu Xuan raised his hand and pointed beyond the courtyard.

Looking from here to the distance, one could see that there was a hazy mountain peak in the distance.

"Look, is that a mountain?"

"Yes."

"Look again, is that still a mountain?"

Ding Yue was stunned. That was a mountain. However, since Master had asked this question, there had to be some sort of deeper meaning behind the question. His answer had been "mountain". Was my answer not correct?

He did not know how to answer.

Su Xian'er was also stunned. What kind of riddle was Master playing at?

Wang Luo also ran out.

Looking at the mountain in the distance that Chu Xuan was pointing toward, he was also confused.

"To see a mountain as a mountain, to see a mountain as not a mountain, to see a mountain as still a mountain. These were the three realms of enlightenment."

Chu Xuan closed his eyes slightly and said in an unfathomable manner.

"To see a mountain as a mountain, to see a mountain as not a mountain, to see a mountain as still a mountain?"

Ding Yue muttered to himself, 'In other words, he had to see a woman as a woman, see a woman as not a woman, and see a woman as still a woman?'

The corners of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched slightly. 'Disciple, you better not go astray again.'

In order to bring you back to the right path, I put in a lot of effort.

"Master, I've understood!"

Ding Yue's eyes suddenly lit up. It was as if he had woken up from an epiphany, and his face was full of joy.

He looked at Su Xian'er.

"You're not a woman!"

"Right, you're not a woman. You're just a wooden figure that I carved."

"You are the wooden figure. The wooden figure is you. In my heart, you are not a woman, but you are also a woman!"

"Master, have I understood correctly?"

Chapter 139: Ding Yue Was Once Again Misled

Ding Yue knelt on the ground and kowtowed three times respectfully.

Chu Xuan looked at the energetic and spirited Ding Yue, and the corners of his mouth twitched again. He had a feeling that his disciple had been misled again...

Whatever...

In any case, at least he would not go too far now.

Su Xian'er was furious.

"Ding Yue, come, come, come. Let's spar."

Pa!

The long whip shook and wrapped itself around Ding Yue, pulling him into the pocket dimension and directly into the trial mystic realm.

"Ah! Ah! Ah!"

Ding Yue's screams could be heard from the trial mystic realm.

Su Xian'er had already reached the Emperor realm, so Ding Yue was no match.

After all, Su Xian'er's talent was no weaker than his, and she cultivated the Grand Moon Immortal Spell, so her strength was much stronger than that of an ordinary Emperor realm cultivator.

Su Xian'er could easily defeat ten Emperor realm cultivators like Lao Gui Tai.

"Tell me, what am I?"

"Blockhead!"

"Go to hell!"

"You are not a woman in my eyes!"

"Go to hell!"

"Although you are a woman, in my eyes, you are no different from a blockhead."

"Go to hell!"

"Sister Su, stop hitting me. It will be the same no matter how much you hit me. I have realized that I have reached the realm of seeing women as women and also not as women."

"The next step is to break through to the realm where I have no woman in my heart and can kill gods with my sword."

Ding Yue howled miserably as he muttered, "I believe that, in Master's eyes, you are also a wooden figurine. You are no different from a wooden figurine."

As soon as these words were said, Su Xian'er was like a cat whose tail had been stepped on. She immediately exploded.

"Go to hell!"

Boom!

Inside the trial mystic realm, Ding Yue really exploded.

"Again!"

She pulled Ding Yue into the trial mystic realm and then killed him again.

"Master, save me! Sister Su is crazy!"

Ding Yue begged for mercy.

He felt that Su Xian'er was extremely terrifying at this moment!

Chu Xuan sighed. Next time, he would not go too far when deceiving his disciple. Ding Yue had gone down the wrong path again. Hopefully Wang Luo would not follow suit.

He could not help but think of Mo Luantian. He hoped that this disciple would not be led astray by him and would become a proper monk instead.

Su Xian'er beat Ding Yue to death more than ten times in a row. Only then did her anger subside slightly.

Ding Yue was afraid. For some reason, Su Xian'er had suddenly become so scary. He had to hide for the time being.

"Mister."

Su Xian'er looked at Chu Xuan pitifully. "Do you think I'm a wooden figurine?"

Chu Xuan's mouth twitched and he said seriously, "Don't listen to Ding Yue's nonsense."

"You really don't think I'm a wooden figurine?"

Su Xian'er looked at him suspiciously.

"Ding Yue is a fool. Are you a fool too?" Chu Xuan said. He was in a bad mood.

"Oh, I knew it. That b*stard Ding Yue is too detestable."

Su Xian'er finally let out a sigh of relief.

In the following days, Ding Yue and Wang Luo both entered the trial mystic realm to train. Su Xian'er would also go to the trial mystic realm to train once every day.

However, most of the time, she would stay by Chu Xuan's side every day to sort out information, cook delicious dishes, and play with Chu Pingfan.

Every once in a while, she would drag Ding Yue into the trial mystic realm and give him a beating.

Although Chu Pingfan still looked like an ordinary person, and had not even even reached the mortal realm, the strength of his physical body was comparable to that of a profound realm cultivator.

He had been nurturing his saber.

Every day, he would practice his saber techniques in the universe space. His small face had a determined expression, and his gaze was firm.

He still looked dull and stupid, and not at all like a clever child.

Chu Xuan had been paying attention to his progress in nurturing his saber. Chu Pingfan's body had already developed a special charm.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo had fought several times inside the trial mystic realm.

Each time, Ding Yue had suppressed Wang Luo.

In terms of combat capabilities, Ding Yue was stronger than Wang Luo in terms of both talent and strength.

However, Wang Luo was also extremely strong. Although Ding Yue could suppress him, it was extremely difficult to kill Wang Luo.

Wang Luo had countless medicinal pills.

In the life and death battle trial, Wang Luo relied on the continuous recovery provided by his medicinal pills to almost exhaust Ding Yue.

Even though Ding Yue still managed to defeat Wang Luo in the end, he still paid a heavy price.

Ding Yue's strength and foundation were ultimately stronger than Wang Luo's. Otherwise, given the various medicinal pills that Wang Luo had, it was hard to say who would be the victor.

What was worth mentioning was that, regardless of whether it was Ding Yue, Wang Luo, or Su Xian'er, none of them were able to defeat their own clones.

Every time they challenged themselves, they would be able to find their flaws and make up for them in the next battle.

Their strength was also improving, but they were still unable to defeat their clones, as every time they improved, their clones did as well.

The three of them all believed that it was impossible to defeat their clones and break through their true limits.

The greatest gain from challenging themselves was actually to find their weaknesses and flaws in combat.

Even so, the three of them would challenge themselves once a day.

Buddha Nanwu sat below Chu Xuan and pressed his palms together as he listened to Chu Xuan's Buddhist scriptures.

Chu Xuan passed some of the Buddhist scriptures to Buddha Nanwu, allowing him to cultivate on his own and comprehend new Buddhist dharma divine abilities.

"The Buddhist dharma is boundless. You can comprehend it on your own. Give the trial mystic realm a go. You should also try it out to familiarize yourself with Buddhist dharma divine abilities," Chu Xuan said.

"Yes, Buddha!"

Buddha Nanwu bowed respectfully and entered the pocket dimension.

He used to be a demon, and he cultivated the techniques and secret arts of the demon race.

Now, even though he had become a Buddha, he had never used any of his Buddhist techniques.

It just so happened that he could temper himself in the trial mystic realm.

Both Ding Yue and Wang Luo were very curious about Buddha Nanwu. He possessed a power that they had never heard of before.

Their master said that Buddha Nanwu walked a different Dao from them, even though they were all from the same sect.

Hence, the two of them called Buddha Nanwu "Senior Brother Buddha".

Buddha Nanwu entered the trial mystic realm, and Ding Yue and Wang Luo ran inside to watch. Su Xian'er also went in to watch.

They were very curious about Buddha Nanwu's strength. Just how strong was he?

"Amitabha!"

Buddha Nanwu chanted the name of Buddha.

He pushed his palms forward, and Buddhist light blossomed from within. In an instant, countless palms struck out like an endless torrent, instantly shattering the target of the trial, an eighth-level Heaven realm demon.

"So strong!"

Ding Yue and the other two were shocked.

Su Xian'er could sense Buddha Nanwu's strength. When he attacked, it felt like Heaven's might. From this, she realized that he was a Heaven realm expert.

Buddha Nanwu continued to train in the trial mystic realm. However, Su Xian'er and the other two would not be able to watch the rest of the trials.

Chu Xuan silently watched as Buddha Nanwu underwent the trials. As the trials progressed, he became more and more familiar with the use of Buddhist dharma.

His strength was also increasing.

It was worth mentioning that the Buddha Nanwu's main trial opponents were all simulated demon race experts.

He had chosen to have his opponents simulated as demon race experts.

Was he preparing to return to the Demon Zone and convert the demon race?

After the fight in the Asura Ancient Land ended, he would allow Buddha Nanwu to return to the Demon Zone and become the supporter behind the Mo Luantian. He would spread the Buddhist dharma and convert the demon race into Buddhas.

Chu Xuan hatched a plan in his heart.

Half a year later, Ding Yue's cultivation had finally reached its limit.

His foundation was sturdy enough.

It was time for him to break through to the Emperor realm.

He sat cross-legged in the universe space and was preparing to break through.

Meanwhile, Su Xian'er was breaking through to the second level of the Emperor realm.

- Chapter 140: Evil Warding Immortal Scripture

Chapter 140: Evil Warding Immortal Scripture

To Ding Yue, breaking through to the Emperor realm was simply par for the course.

Whether it was accumulation, foundation, or comprehension, he had achieved all of the necessary requirements.

"Your disciple Ding Yue, under your guidance, cultivated at a godly speed and broke through to the Emperor realm. You have been rewarded with 100 years' worth of cultivation."

After Ding Yue broke through, the system's reward arrived, which Chu Xuan promptly received.

After his cultivation was boosted by 100 years, his strength improved again, inching closer to the Heaven realm.

As expected, the reward was not enough for him to break through to the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan's current cultivation could be considered the half-step Heaven realm.

Next, he would have to depend on the reward he received from Wang Luo's reward from breaking through to the Emperor realm.

Chu Xuan estimated that, even after Wang Luo broke through, it would not be enough for him to break through to the Heaven realm.

In the end, cultivation was still dependent on oneself.

Thinking this, Chu Xuan increased the time he spent on cultivation.

At his level, his cultivation speed was not as fast as when he was below the Emperor realm, breaking through a small realm every few days.

One should not look at how close he was to reaching the Heaven realm.

If he relied solely on his own cultivation, it would take him about ten years to break through.

This was already a godly speed.

After all, the gap between the Supreme realm and Heaven realm was like a natural chasm.

Countless geniuses were stuck at this stage. Eventually, their lifespan was exhausted and they turned to dust.

Half a year after Ding Yue broke through to the Emperor realm, Wang Luo had also reached the limits of his truth realm cultivation. He was about to break through to the Emperor realm.

Inside the universe space, Wang Luo was seated cross-legged.

A flame floated above his head.

Heavenly Void Fire!

Following the appearance of the Heavenly Void Fire, Wang Luo's entire body seemed to transform itself into flames in an instant.

Chu Xuan watched for a while before turning his attention elsewhere.

He was busy with his own cultivation. He estimated that the 100-year cultivation boost reward would not be sufficient for him to break through to the Heaven realm.

It was as he expected.

"Your disciple Wang Luo, under your guidance, cultivated at a godly speed and broke through to the Emperor realm. You have been rewarded with 100 years' worth of cultivation."

He received the reward, and a hundred years' worth of cultivation was instilled into his body.

His strength began to slowly increase.

He was another step closer to the Heaven realm.

However, he did not break through to the Heaven realm.

His original timeline to break through to the Heaven realm was ten years, by relying on his own cultivation, but after receiving this cultivation boost reward, it was reduced to five years.

Whether he could break through to the Heaven realm before the ten-year seclusion milestone would now depend on Chu Pingfan.

Or, perhaps he could trigger the system's cultivation boost reward elsewhere...

He could use the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and do his best to strengthen Mo Luantian's cultivation.

Chu Xuan felt that the one most likely to trigger the system's reward within this period of time was the Mo Luantian.

Mo Luantian's strength had already risen to the sixth level of the truth realm.

From this, it could be seen that his talent was extraordinary. He was indeed worthy of being one of the children of fate of the Demon Zone.

Every once in a while, Chu Xuan would connect to Mo Luantian and preach Buddhist scriptures to him. He would also solve the latter's cultivation problems.

According to the Buddhist precepts, one should not eat meat and fish, but Chu Xuan did not put any restrictions on eating meat and fish.

He had not taken the Buddhist sect he created very seriously.

Although Mo Luantian was more serious, and seemed to be a serious monk, for some reason, Chu Xuan felt that Mo Luantian would one day go astray.

He had already tried his best to control himself and stop deceiving Mo Luantian. However, when he first met Mo Luantian, he had spouted a lot of nonsense.

Every time he saw Mo Luantian, he could not help but feel that the latter had a bit of a demonic nature.

Moreover, Mo Luantian actually liked to wear white monk robes.

He changed the color of the monk robe that Chu Xuan had given him back then into white. His white monk robes were spotless.

His bald head was shiny, and his features were somewhat delicate.

"Master, can I change the staff into a saber?"

Eh?

Chu Xuan was stunned. He wanted to change the staff into a saber?

Had Mo Luantian been provoked to the point of wanting to kill someone?

"Why do you want to change it into a saber?"

"Master, I often feel that the greed of the world is too great, and then I suddenly had an epiphany. I want to forge a Saber of Discipline."

Chu Xuan raised his eyebrows. Mo Luantian seemed to be very talented in Buddhism; he had an epiphany just like that?

"I am glad that you had such an epiphany. I will give you a Saber of Discipline!"

Chu Xuan took out a heavenly saber and refined it. He added some new functions and turned it into a Saber of Discipline.

He then transferred the Saber of Discipline to Mo Luantian.

"Thank you, Master!"

Mo Luantian bowed with his palms clasped together, and then took the Saber of Discipline.

Chu Xuan ended the connection with Mo Luantian. He did not know when this new disciple of his would trigger the system reward, but he had a feeling it would not take too long.

He then started thinking about what else he could do to trigger the system's reward.

However, he did not consider Qin Ying.

Ever since he gave him the Tyrant Dragon Body technique to him last time, Chu Xuan had not contacted him again. After all, Qin Ying was just an in-name disciple, so he could not pay too much attention to him.

Most importantly, he was afraid that Qin Ying would ask him for a way to become a man.

He could not change his gender, and he could not find a way for him to circumvent the Great Dao.

If he could not do so, would it not be rather embarrassing on his part as an exalted master?

Therefore, Chu Xuan would not contact Qin Ying for the time being.

Moreover, he would feel a little uncomfortable if Qin Ying turned back into a fierce man.

Ren Changhe still needed time to break through to the Divine realm. It was impossible for him to do so in three to five years.

It was the same for Buddha Nanwu.

Chu Xuan suddenly thought about the lucky mystic realm that he had received as a reward for taking in Mo Luantian. It had not been set up yet.

If he set it up now, who knew when someone with great luck would enter the lucky mystic realm and trigger the system's reward.

He decided to make full use of the lucky mystic realm.

Chu Xuan thought long and hard about what kind of opportunities he should put inside it.

Cultivation techniques were indispensable.

He also needed other natural treasures and divine artifacts.

Without such things, how could it be called a lucky mystic realm?

Chu Xuan was conflicted about which cultivation technique he should put inside the lucky mystic realm.

He had countless cultivation techniques and secret techniques, and the lowest one he considered putting in was a divine technique. From his perspective, a fortuitous encounter was only worth it if it allowed the person to cultivate to the divine realm.

In fact, he felt that he should even place a cultivation technique that was above a divine technique.

Chu Xuan thought for a moment and took out a small booklet. He then jotted down a cultivation technique using the blessing of the Sagemaster's Halo.

Suddenly, a mischievous thought appeared in his mind.

"Let's add a little something," He muttered to himself.

He closed his eyes slightly and began to deduce a new cultivation technique based on the foundation of this cultivation technique, using his imagination.

The advantage of mastering a cultivation technique and secret technique was that one could piece together an altogether new cultivation technique using one's own ideas and imagination.

After jotting down the cultivation technique and secret technique, he then used a mysterious method to seal the writings. One would need to follow the requirements to open the cultivation technique.

He gave the cultivation technique a name and wrote it on the cover.

"Evil Warding Immortal scripture."

On the second page of the booklet, Chu Xuan wrote a few words in large print, "If you want to practice this technique, use your sword to castrate yourself."

At the bottom left corner of the same page, he wrote in small print, "Cut off the root of your thoughts, gather your willpower, and cultivate the ultimate technique."

Looking at those large words on the secret manual, Chu Xuan muttered, "No one should be so stupid as to cut off their own thing after seeing this page, right?"

Leaving a blank page, he wrote on the third page, "If you don't self-castrate, you can still successfully cultivate this technique."

In the lower left corner, he added a few words to explain, "If you don't go through the secular world, how can you temper your state of mind? All of the powerful people in the ancient world have tempered themselves; if you sever your roots and sever your desires to cultivate this technique, then you are a coward!"

Chu Xuan thought for a moment and wrote on the fourth page, "If you severed your roots, you are a coward and immensely stupid, but if you did not, your mind is whole, and you will definitely accomplish great things."

On the fifth page, he wrote, "Kowtow. Kowtow three times and the technique will appear."

After he finished writing the secret manual, Chu Xuan could not help but mutter, "There won't be anyone who would cut off their thing after reading the first page, right? Nah, no way..."

Chapter 141: Setting Up The Lucky Mystic Realm

The secret manual was prepared, and his prank was also ready to go.

As for whether there was really a fool who would really cut himself after reading the first page, Chu Xuan did not care.

Of course, if there really was a fool who cut himself, in order to encourage the other party to work hard, Chu Xuan would also leave behind a shred of hope, stating that after they had mastered this cultivation technique, it would allow them to regrow their third leg.

As such, even if a fool were to cut himself, in order to regrow his third leg, he would naturally cultivate diligently; working even harder than anyone else.

As for other precious materials that could be used to regenerate limbs and organs, the other party would definitely look for them.

Such precious materials were extremely rare, and it was not easy to find them.

One would also need to be extremely powerful to obtain them.

Chu Xuan had also considered that if it was a woman who entered the lucky mystic realm of fortune, she might ignore the secret manual, believing it to only be for men.

If she did not continue reading, she would miss out on the cultivation technique. In that case, it could only be said that her luck was insufficient.

After the secret manual was prepared, Chu Xuan began to prepare the artifacts.

Firstly, a divine artifact was a must.

If there was not even a divine artifact inside, it was not worth of being called a lucky mystic realm

He prepared a unique weapon for the wielder of the Evil Warding Immortal scripture.

Embroidery needles!

Each embroidery needle carried with it a thin thread, and there were a total of nine thousand needles. This was a complete set.

The higher one's cultivation, the more embroidery needles one could use.

This set of embroidery needles belonged to the Heaven-level.

As for other divine artifacts, he left behind two long and thin daggers.

Apart from the Heaven-level embroidery needles, Chu Xuan also refined an em a set of Emperor-level thin daggers.

After the artifacts were ready, he placed medicinal pills and the like inside the mystic realm as well.

First, there were medicinal pills for healing.

After all, those who entered the lucky mystic realm by chance might do so after being hunted down and injured.

Therefore, healing medicinal pills were a must.

The lowest quality pills he provided were also emperor-level pills.

Wang Luo had refined quite a number of these, and Chu Xuan directly took a few bottles. There were all kinds of healing medicinal pills, including those for healing the soul injuries, mental injuries, and spiritual injuries.

He prepared a bottle of medicinal pills that could heal damage done to a cultivator's foundation.

He prepared three medicinal pills that could raise one's talent and aptitude.

He also prepared some relatively rare heavenly and earthly treasures.

Chu Xuan checked once and made sure that he had not left anything out. He then stuffed all the things he had prepared into the lucky mystic realm.

While holding the lucky mystic realm in his palm, Chu Xuan looked around and thought about where he should set it up.

He then figured out where he wanted to place it. He would set it up at the border between the Southern Region and the other regions.

There was a vast mountain range here with all kinds of restrictions and barriers.

After the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region were restored, they would be able to travel between the other regions. Moreover, some people who had offended their enemies and were being hunted down would usually escape to the mountains.

"Let's place it at the border with the Eastern Region."

Chu Xuan made his decision.

With a wave of his hand, the lucky mystic realm soared into the sky and disappeared into the horizon.

After the lucky mystic realm was activated, it could be placed at the corresponding location according to Chu Xuan's wishes.

There was no need for Chu Xuan to go there personally or for him to send people there to do it.

In the vast mountain range at the border of the Southern Region with the Eastern Region, there were restrictions everywhere. It was filled with dangers, and demonic beasts ran amok.

The deeper one went, the greater the danger and the more restrictions there were.

There were even Emperor realm demonic beasts here.

Moreover, the spiritual energy in the depths of the mountains was chaotic and filled with all kinds of dangers. It was even blocked by an ancient formation array.

It was due to these dangers that it was almost impossible to pass through the mountains and reach the other regions. This was why countless half-step emperor realm experts in the Southern Region died of old age, as they could not leave the Southern Region.

The passage to leave the Southern Region safely was guarded very secretively, and it was not without its dangers either.

It was known that the safest way to leave the Southern Region was to contact the Black Moon Tower and entrust them with the task of escorting you out of the Southern Region.

The Black Moon Tower controlled a relatively safe passageway out of the Southern Region.

However, the commission price was too high. There were very few experts who could afford it.

Once they left the Southern Region, no one would come back. Even if they wanted to come back, it would be extremely difficult. Those who had reached the Emperor realm were not allowed to enter the Southern Region.

Hence, the situation in the outer regions was unknown to the other powers and experts.

Due to the special characteristics of the vast mountains at the border areas of the Southern Region, there were countless experts who went there.

Especially those cultivators who had offended large factions and were being hunted down. They would take the risk to enter the vast mountains to avoid being caught.

Over time, some organizations gradually appeared in the vast mountains at the border to protect the fleeing cultivators.

A stream of light flew across the sky.

In an instant, it arrived at the vast mountains at the border between the Southern Region and the Eastern region.

The stream of light descended.

Boom!

An ancient palace appeared for a short while. It was dazzlingly brilliant.

After falling into the ground, it disappeared without a trace.

Deep in the mountain range, near the borders of the Eastern Region, there were remnants of ancient barrier and restriction formation arrays, but these were unable to stop the stream of light.

Apart from a few demonic beasts that noticed this stream of light, no one else noticed anything.

The demonic beasts came by to investigate, but found nothing.

After Chu Xuan had set up the lucky mystic realm, he would have to wait for the predestined person to enter it and find the great treasures and opportunities he had placed within.

After the treasures had been claimed, he would retrieve the lucky mystic realm.

He was not far from the Heaven realm. Over the course of the following days, Chu Xuan cultivated with all his might. Occasionally, he would give some pointers to Mo Luantian.

He did not know if it was just his imagination, but he felt that there was something wrong with Mo Luantian. The latter was clearly a white-robed monk who possessed an extraordinary temperament.

However, there was also something slightly demonic about him.

Moreover, he was chanting Buddhist scriptures and repeating some of Chu Xuan's words. Occasionally, he seemed to enter a state of realization.

Chu Xuan had no idea what he had comprehended though.

Until now, Mo Luantian had not traveled outside to spread Buddhist dharma. Instead, he had been concentrating on cultivating and comprehending Buddhist dharma, as well as practicing divine techniques.

Chu Xuan did not have any objections to this.

After all, Mo Luantian was not strong enough.

When he reached the ninth level of the truth realm, he would go out to train, accumulate his foundation, deepen his comprehension, and prepare to break through to the Emperor realm.

"This monk isn't acting quite right. Did he misunderstand some of my words?" Chu Xuan muttered.

As he observed Mo Luantian, he felt that there was probably some sort of misunderstanding somewhere. He really should not have said those words in the first place to deceive him.

He then looked at Ding Yue. Although that guy was no longer behaving in that manner, things were still not quite right.

He was afraid of getting beaten up, so he no longer dared to use Su Xian'er to temper his sword heart and raise his sword dao realm.

Instead, he carved a few female statues and placed them around his cultivation. Occasionally, he would mutter, "Seeing a woman as a woman, seeing a woman as not a woman, seeing a woman as a woman... I'm starting to understand!"

Chu Xuan was frustrated. This disciple was hopeless. He should not have gone so far in deceiving him back then.

What was even more frustrating was that Wang Luo had been led astray recently.

Out of inspiration, Ding Yue had once asked Wang Luo to refine an illusion pill for him. After swallowing it, he used the many illusions to temper his state of mind and sought to break through the third stage of the way of the sword.

When the illusions disappeared, he had a serious look on his face.

"A woman actually appeared in the illusions. I'm still not strong enough!"

Chapter 142: Three Years Of Nurturing A Saber, Entering The True Realm In A Flash

Under his influence, Wang Luo also swallowed an illusion pill to refine pills in the illusion to improve his state of mind.

His intention was to reach a realm where he had no woman in his heart and would naturally become a god when refining pills.

In the end, he failed to refine those pills despite being an extremely skilled alchemist.

Because of this, he jumped to the wrong conclusion. It was all because there were too many beauties in his illusion!

If he hallucinated about pill concoctions instead, how could he fail?

As such, this pair of disciples consumed illusion pills every day with the intention of improving their mental state of mind.

Chu Xuan was exasperated. F*ck! These two scoundrels were full of vigor and vitality. It would be abnormal if there were no beauties in their illusions.

Unless of course they cut off their third legs!

Forget it, he would let them do whatever they want.

Chu Xuan could not be bothered to care anymore. He secretly warned himself that the next time he accepted a disciple, he should not fool around!

"Master, we have doubts!"

After using illusion pills to temper themselves for a period of time, Ding Yue and Wang Luo sought out Chu Xuan. They looked very dejected.

"What doubts?"

Chu Xuan was speechless.

F* ck! Was this divine retribution?

"Master, every time I enter an illusion, a woman will appear. How do I break this illusion?" Ding Yue asked solemnly.

"Master, me too."

Wang Luo followed up.

"You guys have a mental block. You're too obsessed with being or not."

Chu Xuan could only continue to bluff.

"Being or not, it's just like being true or not. It's all about the heart. If you're obsessed with being true or not, how can you be open-minded? How can you focus on one thing and cultivate the Great Dao?"

Ding Yue and Wang Luo fell into deep thought.

After a long while, Ding Yue suddenly said, "Thank you, Master. I understand now."

Wang Luo also said, "Thank you, Master. I understand, too."

Chu Xuan's mouth twitched. He did not know what these two disciples had understood from what he said.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo returned to the pocket dimension to continue cultivating. After swallowing the illusion pills, they were no longer disturbed by the illusion anymore.

Wang Luo's pill refinement was not affected at all after consuming the illusion pill. In fact, he even improved.

Chu Xuan nodded. He was finally back on track.

Time passed quickly. The ten-year seclusion milestone was getting closer and closer.

Chu Yun had returned a few times during this period. She refined a pill to increase Chu Pingfan's aptitude and gave it to him. The result was self-evident.

Chu Pingfan's talent lay in the Extreme Dao.

It was a very special and rare talent.

Chu Yun was a little disappointed. She felt that the level of the treasures that she used to refine the pill was insufficient, so she would continue to search for treasures as she consolidated her foundation.

Her goal was to break through to the half-step emperor realm.

After all, one could not directly break through to the Emperor realm in the Southern Region, so she could only settle for breaking through to the half-step emperor realm.

Chu Yun was still young and had the potential to reach the Emperor realm, so she was not in a hurry.

If she broke through to the half-step Emperor realm, she would technically stand at the peak of the Southern Region. For the time being, this would have to do.

Chu Xuan did not help Chu Yun break through to the Emperor realm immediately. Her cultivation foundation was not strong enough, and the opportunity to break through had not come yet.

Mo Luantian had already broken through to the ninth level of the truth realm and had begun to travel through the Demon Zone.

There had been no news of Xiao Liang, so he probably had not reached the Southern Region yet.

Chu Xuan was not worried about whether or not Xiao Liang could enter the Southern Region. With Liu Piaopiao, a Heaven realm expert, by his side, he would not face any major issues entering the Southern Region.

Moreover, Xiao Liang cultivated the concealment technique that Chu Xuan had taught him, so he could completely avoid detection.

On this day, Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan, who was sitting cross-legged inside the universe space.

The wooden saber made of ordinary wood was placed horizontally on his knees. Chu Pingfan's eyes were slightly closed, and his young face still appeared dull.

He still looked stupid.

Perhaps this would not change even after he grew up.

The impression he gave people was that he was a stupid kid who lacked talent.

From his appearance, who would know that Chu Pingfan's talent was extraordinary?

In the blink of an eye, Chu Pingfan was nine years old.

He had almost nurtured his saber for three years.

The current Chu Pingfan was already on the verge of successfully nurturing his saber. His cultivation was about to take flight.

At this moment, the aura on his body had already started to leak out.

Su Xian'er, Ding Yue, and Wang Luo all realized that Chu Pingfan was not ordinary.

The inexplicable aura he released gave them the feeling that he was extremely powerful and indomitable, as if he had reached the pinnacle.

This was especially so when it came to Chu Pingfan's wooden saber.

It actually exuded a faint luster, and the blade had become mysteriously sharper.

What was even stranger was that it seemed to merge with Chu Pingfan.

It still looked like a wooden saber.

Su Xian'er and the other two knew that this wooden saber was extraordinary.

Although it was called an ordinary saber, Ding Yue had once tried to use an emperor-level weapon to cut it, but the wooden saber was not damaged at all. The emperor-level weapon did not even leave the slightest mark on it.

If Chu Pingfan could cultivate and swing this wooden saber, Ding Yue had no doubt that the emperor-level weapon would be sliced in half by the wooden saber.

After realizing that the wooden saber was extraordinary, Ding Yue even asked Chu Xuan for a wooden sword.

"This wood is not suitable for you. Up until now, only Pingfan is suited to using a weapon made of this wood."

After hearing Chu Xuan's reply, Ding Yue could only give up on the idea.

They all knew that Chu Pingfan's talent seemed to be extremely poor, even to the point that he looked stupid. However, in reality, his talent was extremely high.

In fact, he was even more talented than them.

However, Chu Pingfan's talent was different from the others.

Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan. It had been three years since Chu Yuan left.

The power that he had left in Chu Yuan's body had not been activated. This meant that Chu Yuan had not encountered any fatal threats to his life and was still alive.

Perhaps he was not in a good situation.

Chu Pingfan had actually been holding back his anger all this while.

How could he not be angry after seeing his parents separated and his father leaving his hometown in search of his mother?

He wanted to fight for his parents.

He wanted to restore his dignity!

He still remembered what that person said.

"Look at you! What kind of trash did you give birth to after you married a piece of trash?"

"I've never seen such a useless child!"

"He's tarnishing the bloodline of our family!"

Some fluctuations appeared on Chu Pingfan's face.

"Calm your heart," Chu Xuan said softly.

Chu Pingfan's expression became calm, and the aura around his body became extremely sharp.

The wooden saber on his knees suddenly floated up.

An overbearing, fierce, and indomitable aura surrounded the ordinary wooden saber. It was gradually strengthening.

Rumble!

In the universe space, the aura of the Great Dao spread out. It started pouring into the wooden saber and Chu Pingfan's body.

Mortal realm, profound realm, spirit realm...

Three years had passed!

Now that the saber had been nurtured, the transformation began!

Chu Pingfan's aura began to increase. Very rapidly! he stepped into the profound realm, followed by the spirit realm.

Su Xian'er and the other two had shocked expressions.

What kind of talent was this? What kind of cultivation technique was this?

Originally, they thought that Chu Pingfan was going to transform and advance into the profound realm.

However, even after stepping into the profound realm and the spirit realm, he still had no intention of stopping.

Chu Xuan's eyes were filled with anticipation. The higher the realm Chu Pingfan achieved, the more bountiful the rewards he would receive.

It was also about time for him to break through to the Heaven realm.

After Chu Pingfan broke through to the spirit realm, he did not stop there. His cultivation continued to increase.

Void realm, unity realm, and then the truth realm!

After breaking through to the true realm, his breakthrough slowed down.

Su Xian'er and the other two were stunned. After three years of cultivation, he broke through to the truth realm in an instant?

If this news spread out, the entire nine zones would be shocked, right?

Moreover, Chu Pingfan was only nine years old.

Boom!

Finally, Chu Pingfan stopped after breaking through to the third level of the truth realm.

Chapter 143: Breaking Through To The Heaven Realm, Heavenly Tribulation

Following Chu Pingfan's successful breakthrough, the system reward that Chu Xuan was looking forward to also arrived.

"Your nephew, Chu Pingfan, cultivated the Extreme Dao under your guidance. He instantly broke through to the truth realm and became the ninth truth realm cultivator under the age of ten in history. You have been rewarded with 300 years' worth of cultivation!"

"You taught the ninth truth realm cultivator under the age of ten in history, who is also the first Extreme Dao cultivator to enter the truth realm at the age of nine. You have been rewarded with the Aurora technique."

Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised. The system's reward was beyond his expectations.

Moreover, Chu Pingfan was the ninth truth realm cultivator under the age of ten in history?

Not to mention, he was the first Extreme Dao cultivator to enter the truth realm at the age of nine in history.

As expected, the fact that his disciple had set a record had made the system's reward even more generous.

Chu Xuan did not receive the cultivation boost reward immediately. Instead, he examined the Aurora technique first.

This was a speed technique.

He could transform into an aurora and travel tens of millions of kilometers in an instant.

Moreover, when it was cultivated to completion, the technique could ignore spatial restrictions, and barriers. It could transform into a ray of light and travel unhindered.

After cultivating the Aurora technique, one could escape instantly from almost any dangerous situation.

However, it was quite difficult to cultivate the Aurora technique. It would be difficult for Ding Yue and the others to cultivate it to completion.

It would be good if they could even master it to some extent.

On the contrary, this technique was suitable for Chu Pingfan. For Chu Pingfan, who cultivated the Extreme Dao, cultivating the Aurora technique was not that difficult.

Chu Pingfan held his wooden saber and walked up to Chu Xuan. He raised his head and said, "Thirteenth Uncle, I've made a breakthrough."

"Good, very good. Try to break through to the Emperor realm before you turn twenty."

Chu Xuan patted his head and felt gratified.

"Mmhm, I'll try my best," Chu Pingfan nodded his head fiercely and said seriously.

"When you cultivate, you have to alternate between work and rest. It's not good to focus solely on cultivation. You're still young, so don't be overly obsessed with cultivation."

Chu Xuan did not want Chu Pingfan to only focus on cultivation. Such a childhood was not good.

Even though he knew that Chu Pingfan had been holding back his anger, he still tried his best to allow Chu Pingfan to have the playful childhood that every child deserved.

Focusing solely on cultivation was indeed not beneficial. There would be a lot of life experiences and lessons that one would miss out on.

"Thirteenth Uncle, I know." Chu Pingfan nodded.

"If you want to go out and play, you can."

Chu Xuan waved his hand to summon the Sky-shaking Golden Roc.

"You can ride it around and play."

When he heard Chu Xuan talk about going out to play, Chu Pingfan's eyes lit up and his interest was piqued.

He was still a child after all.

During the past three years, because he was focused on nurturing his saber and cultivating the Heaven's Fate Saber scripture, he did not have the chance to go out to play.

"Go out and play. There's no need to rush your cultivation."

Chu Xuan patted his head.

"Okay, Thirteenth Uncle."

Chu Pingfan hung the wooden saber on his back. There was no scabbard or binding. The wooden saber directly adhered itself to his back; it was as if it was a part of his body.

Holding the Heavenly Spirit Cat in his arms, Chu Pingfan rode the Sky-shaking Golden Roc and left the small courtyard.

The Heavenly Spirit Cat was a unique beast. Its strength increased rapidly. After all, it was a reward from the system, so its cultivation speed was extraordinary.

It had already reached the first level of the Supreme realm.

The Sky-shaking Golden Roc, on the other hand, was at the third level of the Supreme realm.

With these two pets accompanying him, Chu Pingfan would be safe no matter where he went in the Southern Region.

After Chu Pingfan left, Chu Xuan chose to receive the cultivation boost reward.

Three hundred years' worth of cultivation was instilled into his body.

His strength increased rapidly and, once it reached a certain point, it seemed as if he had bridged a natural chasm and arrived at a new world.

His soul was transforming.

His body was also transforming.

The aura of the Great Dao was instilled into him. His Dao aura fused with the laws, and his domain was also changing. It was as if it had become a world.

The Heavens and the Earth in his domain only existed for one person. This was what it felt like to reach the Heaven realm!

The domain power of a Heaven realm cultivator was even more perfect. It was like a world. In this world, one's will was the law, and he himself was the Heavens!

This was the Heaven realm!

Breaking through to the Heaven realm would trigger the heavenly tribulation. Only by passing the heavenly tribulation could one break through to the Heaven realm. If one failed to pass the heavenly tribulation, one would die or be heavily injured. There would be no hope for that person to ever reach the Heaven realm then, unless he or she obtained a heaven-defying opportunity.

Without that heaven-defying opportunity, they would wither with time and never touch the threshold of the Heaven realm ever again.

Chu Xuan was breaking through to the Heaven realm, and his soul was transforming. The aura of the Great Dao surged and, in the dark, he captured the power of the laws of the Great Dao.

However, it was still very vague.

Chu Xuan was not unfamiliar with the laws of the Great Dao. Compared to other Heaven realm cultivators, his understanding of the Great Dao was much stronger.

Whether it was the time illusion or the soul cultivation technique, these had all allowed Chu Xuan to come into contact with the Great Dao ahead of time.

When he broke through to the Emperor realm, he had done so by comprehending the laws of the Great Dao.

When he was at the Emperor realm, he only had a vague understanding of the laws of the Great Dao.

Along with the time illusion technique, the Dao techniques and some secret techniques that he created had gradually deepened his understanding of the Great Dao.

It was also because of this that he was able to defeat an ordinary first level Heaven realm expert when he was at the Supreme realm.

At this moment, as he broke through, his understanding of the Great Dao became deeper and deeper. His domain became more and more complete. It was more like a world now.

At this moment, Chu Xuan's divine soul sensed an aura of destruction surging out from the laws of the Great Dao.

A heavenly tribulation!

The outside world was still as calm as ever. There were no signs of a heavenly tribulation out there.

Meanwhile, Chu Xuan, who was in the middle of breaking through, was facing a heavenly tribulation that was surging toward him.

He frowned slightly. He had originally thought that when he broke through, because of the system, there would not be a heavenly tribulation.

Unexpectedly, the heavenly tribulation erupted even more violently, and it came directly from the aura of the Great Dao.

This was not an ordinary heavenly tribulation, but one of a higher level.

Chu Xuan did not panic at all. He did not dare to say that his cultivation foundation was the best since ancient times, but it was definitely one of the best.

Even if the heavenly tribulation came from the Great Dao itself, Chu Xuan was not afraid at all.

His soul power surged and instantly formed a domain. Moreover, time plunder was activated, instantly reducing the speed of the heavenly tribulation.

He used a series of methods and successfully passed the first wave of the heavenly tribulation.

After passing the first wave, Chu Xuan felt his strength soar again, and the transformation of his soul was accelerating.

A strange wind surged forth from the aura of the Great Dao.

Then, fire, water, lightning, and other elements continued to surge out.

Chu Xuan felt pressured.

His soul started to shake.

He frantically circulated the immovable mountain technique. On one side, he defended, and on the other side, he used his divine techniques. He constantly tempered his soul and strengthened his defense.

At the same time, he used all kinds of secret techniques.

At this moment, he still had not used any treasures or swallowed any medicinal pills.

Internally, Chu Xuan was resisting the heavenly tribulation that came from the aura of the Great Dao. Externally though, he was still lazily lying on the reclining chair.

There was nothing unusual happening in the outside world.

Nothing around him indicated that he was breaking through to the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan continued to resist the heavenly tribulation. At the same time, he felt his body constantly transform, and his strength constantly increase.

Perhaps it was because the sturdier his foundation, the deeper his comprehension was of the Great Dao, so when he broke through to the Heaven state, his strength increased even more.

Finally, when the final heavenly tribulation wave passed, Chu Xuan completed his breakthrough. Both his divine soul and physical body underwent a transformation.

His domain seemed to have become a corporeal world!

Chapter 144: Origin Dao Crystal

The time he took to break through to the Heaven realm this time was much longer than the time he took to break through to the Emperor realm.

Even so, if his cultivation speed became known to the public, it would make all the cultivators who had broken through to the Heaven realm in history envious and jealous.

It was impossible!

Too fast!

It was even much faster than the time it took others to break through to the Emperor realm.

It was simply ridiculous!

Chu Xuan let out a long sigh of relief. He had finally broken through to the Heaven realm.

As expected, it was good to stay at home.

By staying in the courtyard for less than ten years, he had already broken through from the mortal realm to the Heaven Realm. This speed was unmatched, right?

"You broke through to the Heaven Realm and became the youngest Heaven Realm cultivator in history. Because of that achievement, you have been rewarded with a pocket dimension upgrade and Origin Dao Crystal."

What a pleasant surprise.

Chu Xuan did not expect that breaking through to the Heaven realm would trigger the system's reward.

Moreover, he was actually the youngest Heaven realm cultivator in history?

Chu Xuan sort of expected it though. After all, he had broken through to the Heaven realm in less than ten years.

This was something that had not been accomplished by even the most heaven-defying prodigy since ancient times.

A life with a cheat code was indeed different.

Chu Xuan felt very happy in his heart. He was even more determined to continue staying put.

He then chose to receive the rewards.

First was the pocket dimension upgrade.

As he received the reward, the pocket dimension began to shake.

Buddha Nanwu, Su Xian'er, Ding Yue, and Wang Luo hurriedly prepared to leave the pocket dimension.

"Don't panic. I'm just expanding the dimension."

Chu Xuan's voice was transmitted into the pocket dimension.

Expanding the pocket dimension?

Not to mention Su Xian'er and the other two, even Buddha Nanwu's eyes widened in shock.

Simply possessing a pocket dimension was already very shocking.

Master could actually expand it?

"The Buddhist dharma is boundless!"

Buddha Nanwu pressed his palms together.

Upgrading the pocket dimension only took a few minutes.

The upgraded pocket dimension had expanded to the size of the Northern Zone.

The density of spiritual energy inside had also increased, and the strongest creature in the pocket dimension now had reached the Supreme realm.

There were countless natural treasures, and they were even more ancient.

After the pocket dimension was upgraded, the ordinary tree grew twice as tall and its foliage became even more luxuriant.

Chu Xuan then received the other reward, the Origin Dao Crystal.

It was a rhombus-shaped crystal that was slightly larger than a fist. It was filled with a mysterious aura, and the Dao aura lingered around it.

It gave people the feeling that the Great Dao had just been born.

"The Origin Dao Crystal is a crystal that contains the Great Dao. It has the ability to absorb Dao aura and evolve Dao principles to increase the effects of the world it is placed into, and can help that world evolve into a Great Dao world..."

After reading the description of the Origin Dao Crystal, Chu Xuan took a deep breath. This was the most precious and highest-level treasure he had ever received.

It was an Origin Dao Crystal!

It could be placed in the pocket dimension. It had the ability to absorb Dao aura and evolve Dao principles. It could evolve the world into a Great Dao world. It could also connect the world to the Great Dao, and had all sorts of magical abilities.

Of course, if one truly wanted the Origin Dao Crystal to evolve the world into a Great Dao world, they would need to allow it to absorb a huge amount of Dao aura.

Dao aura and Dao principles were not things that Heaven realm cultivators could provide. Even Divine realm cultivators could not provide the Dao aura that nourished the Origin Dao Crystal.

Only Dao realm experts could do so.

Only Dao realm experts and above possessed the ability to nurture the Origin Dao Crystal.

The Origin Dao crystal could connect to the Great Dao, allowing Dao realm experts to gain enlightenment on the Great Dao within the world it was placed in.

Furthermore, the Origin Dao Crystal could record the aura of Dao realm experts and above. As long as the aura was recorded, the Great Dao could be used as a medium for Dao realm experts to communicate with each other.

A precious treasure!

This was a truly precious treasure!

As long as the Origin Dao Crystal was well-nourished, he would have the ability to evolve the world into a Great Dao world.

Even though Chu Xuan had countless treasures, he could not help but get excited when he read the description of the Origin Dao Crystal.

After fiddling with the Origin Dao Crystal for a while, he placed it inside the pocket dimension.

As such, the pocket dimension was now connected to the Great Dao.

It was a pity that there was no Dao Aura to nurture it. Otherwise, the Origin Dao Crystal could evolve the world inside the pocket dimension into a Great Dao world.

He had to strive to break through to the Dao realm as soon as possible!

Chu Xuan set another goal for himself. The Divine realm was no longer a big deal. The Dao realm was his new goal.

Only by breaking through to the Dao realm would he be able to nurture the Origin Dao Crystal, and only then would he have the chance to evolve the world inside the pocket dimension into a Great Dao world.

After the Origin Dao Crystal was placed in the pocket dimension, Buddha Nanwu and the others sensed that the world inside seemed to be different somehow.

However, they could not tell exactly how it was different.

After all, they could not see the Origin Dao Crystal.

"I wonder if there are Dao realm experts in the nine zones?"

The Divine realm was already a legendary existence in the nine zones. Such experts had only appeared in ancient times.

It had been a long time since a Divine realm expert had appeared in the nine zones. It seemed like it had been a long time since anyone had broken through to the Divine realm altogether.

Furthermore, there were no legends about the Dao realm.

Most likely, most Heaven realm experts did not even know that such a realm existed.

From their perspective, the Divine realm was the end of the cultivation path.

Only Divine realm experts might be aware of the existence of the Dao realm.

For example, the human Divine realm expert that had lured the demons into invading the Southern Region, and wanted to ascend to the human king's position in the Northern Zone by obtaining the fate of the human race there, probably did so for the sake of reaching the Dao realm.

Of the nine zones, the Desolate Ancient Zone was the most mysterious. If there were Dao realm cultivators in the nine zones, there was no other place they could be but there.

Chu Xuan was still miles away from the Dao realm. If he relied purely on his own cultivation, it would probably take him more than ten years to break through to the Divine realm.

The Origin Dao Crystal in the pocket dimension emitted a profound aura. It was surrounded by the charm of the Great Dao, as if it was evolving laws.

When the Origin Dao crystal connected to the Great Dao, it could absorb the Dao aura and evolve the laws on its own. However, it was much slower than if it was nourished by the Dao aura.

After breaking through to the Heaven realm, his cultivation speed slowed down again.

The next day, the system rewarded him with Heaven realm cultivation pills as expected.

After cultivating for a few days, Chu Xuan estimated that a hundred years' worth of cultivation was not enough for him to break through even a small realm.

It would take him a long time to break through to the Divine realm unless he received a big reward from the system.

However, the system's bigger rewards were not so easy to trigger.

Up until now, what he confirmed triggered the system's reward was when his disciples broke through major cultivation realms quickly.

Now, Su Xian'er, Ding Yue, and Wang Luo had all broken through to the Emperor realm.

The next reward for their breakthrough would only be when the three of them broke through to the Supreme realm.

For the time being, only Chu Pingfan's breakthrough was on the horizon, which was worth looking forward to.

If he could nurture the youngest Emperor realm expert in history, the reward would be very generous, right?

Now that he had broken through to the Heaven realm, the Myriad Heavenly Mirror could transport living things. Chu Xuan wondered if he could use it to bring Mo Luantian over here?

If it was possible, then he would let Mo Luantian enter the pocket dimension to raise his cultivation to the Emperor realm as soon as possible.

In this way, he could obtain a cultivation boost reward.

It seemed that he still needed to take in a few more disciples.

Chu Xuan sighed and glanced at the unactivated lucky mystic realms in the small courtyard. He did not know when he would be able to attract more people with great luck.

Perhaps he could rely on the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to actively look for talented people?

The ten-year seclusion milestone was approaching, and Chu Xuan was looking forward to the reward he would receive.

The reward for such a major milestone had to be very generous.

Perhaps there might even be rewards that could increase his strength quickly.

It was worth looking forward to.

Chapter 145: Mighty Heavenly Dragon

Chu Pingfan went out to play for a few days before returning to continue his cultivation.

Perhaps staying with Chu Xuan for too long had turned Chu Pingfan into a little bit of a shut-in at such a young age.

Of course, this was also related to his character.

During the following days, Chu Xuan often used the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to randomly connect to various places in an attempt to find a monster that could be cultivated.

However, he never found one.

It was worth mentioning that after Chu Xuan broke through to the Heaven realm, the number of Myriad Heavenly Mirror marks increased to nine.

At the moment, there were still six unused marks.

Chu Xuan tried to transport living creatures through the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, but found that he could only transport creatures below the unity realm, and that the spiritual power consumption for doing so was extremely huge.

His current cultivation of the first level of the Heaven realm was actually insufficient to transport creatures above the unity realm.

This also meant that he was unable to bring Mo Luantian over and send him into the pocket dimension to cultivate.

However, when he thought about the fact that Mo Luantian was one of the children of fate in the Demon Zone, he felt that the latter would likely be able to obtain some fortuitous encounters in the Demon Zone and rapidly raise his cultivation level.

As the ten-year seclusion milestone grew closer and closer, Chu Xuan also added entertainment to his schedule.

For example, he asked Su Xian'er to dance.

Su Xian'er was very happy. She had finally gained her master's attention again, and she was more than happy to tell Chu Xuan that she could also play the zither.

Therefore, Chu Xuan refined a zither and taught her a sound projection technique to Su Xian'er so that she could play the zither for fun.

Their days were getting more and more comfortable.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo spent most of their time cultivating in the pocket dimension to train and increase their strength.

As long as the two of them could reach the ninth level of the Emperor realm before the Asura Ancient Land opened, it would be fine.

They could suppress their breakthroughs to the Supreme realm so that they could participate in the fight for the fate treasures.

The fight for the fate treasures was the main event, and the rewards that would be triggered if they succeeded would be extremely generous.

Both of them were children of fate, so they should have a natural advantage when it came to fighting over their region's fate treasure.

It had been such a long time, and Chu Xuan did not know how Qin Ying was doing, so he decided to find some time to visit this in-name disciple of his.

He had not visited Ren Changhe, his other in-name disciple, for some time either. He reckoned that it was about time for Ren Changhe to break through to the Divine realm.

Chu Xuan returned to his quiet and low-key life, patiently awaiting the arrival of the ten-year seclusion milestone.

Every day, he would cultivate for a fixed duration, listen to music, sip tea, give his disciples some pointers on cultivation, and then find time to use the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to connect to various places randomly.

After his cultivation level reached the Heaven realm, the number of times he could use the Myriad Heavenly Mirror increased; he could now use it five times a day.

He probably could not even use the Myriad Heavenly Mirror without restrictions even if he reached the Divine realm. Perhaps he would be able to do so once he reached the Dao realm.

Chu Pingfan cultivated diligently and successfully nurtured his saber. He had officially started learning the Heaven's Fate Saber Scripture, and he was getting stronger with each passing day.

Chu Pingfan's daily life was very simple. He cultivated, played with the Heavenly Spirit Cat, carved sculptures, and ate medicinal pills as snacks.

The pills he ate nourished his body and contributed to the cultivation of the Extreme Dao.

An ordinary person would not have been able to withstand the powerful medicinal effects of these pills.

However, Chu Pingfan was extremely special. He could use the pills' medicinal effects on the Extreme Dao, on the saber, or on his body.

Although he was only nine years old and was only a truth realm cultivator, the strength of his body was no weaker than an ordinary first-level Emperor realm cultivator.

Those who cultivated the Extreme Dao would not have a weak body.

Otherwise, they would not be able to bear the burden and power of the Extreme Dao.

Chu Xuan passed the Aurora technique to Chu Pingfan, as well as the same indispensable concealment technique.

Ordinary cultivators would not be able to sense the cultivation of an Extreme Dao cultivator.

Even if Chu Pingfan could not conceal his aura, due to how special the Extreme Dao was, very few cultivators would be able to sense his cultivation level.

On the contrary, he would just seem like an ordinary person, with some special characteristics.

Ding Yue and Wang Luo were also cultivating the Aurora technique, but they found it to be quite difficult. They were unable to get the hang of it for quite some time.

However, Chu Pingfan easily mastered it.

The ten-year seclusion milestone was getting closer and closer. Chu Xuan was filled with anticipation.

On this day, he took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Qin Ying. He discovered that Qin Ying was cultivating on that same cliff.

He had already started cultivating the Tyrant Dragon Body technique. His graceful body belied his powerful strength.

His arms now had some slight muscular definition.

Of course, that was all it was for now. He was still far from becoming a full-fledged muscular beauty.

On the contrary, his countenance and demeanor seemed to exude ambition.

Qin Ying had already cultivated to the fifth level of the Emperor realm.

In addition to the Tyrant Dragon Body technique he was cultivating, Qin Ying also had combat experience and techniques from his life, as well as all kinds of powerful secret techniques from the Luo family.

It would not be a problem for him to face off against an ordinary ninth-level Emperor realm cultivator.

However, Chu Xuan chose not to meet him. What if Qin Ying asked him for a way to restore his male body? How would he reply?

Deceive him?

Chu Xuan was afraid that he would not be able to keep himself from deceiving Qin Ying.

He shut off the Myriad Heavenly Mirror's connection and connected to Ren Changhe instead. He found that the latter's body was surrounded by the aura of life and death, which were intertwined with each other, exuding a faint Dao charm.

He was about to break through to the Divine realm.

To be more precise, Ren Changhe was currently in closed-door cultivation while he broke through to the Divine realm.

However, the process of breaking through would take a long time.

Chu Xuan was worried that Ren Changhe might not be able to complete his breakthrough within the next three to five years.

Chu Xuan did not disturb him. Instead, he turned his gaze to the Buddha Nanwu.

After the Origin Dao Crystal was placed in the pocket dimension, it allowed the world in the pocket dimension to be connected to the Great Dao. Buddha Nanwu could directly comprehend the Great Dao inside the pocket dimension.

At this moment, Buddha Nanwu's cultivation had already reached the ninth level of the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan summoned him over.

He explained the Buddhist dharma to him once again, causing Buddha Nanwu's comprehension of the Buddhist dharma to become even deeper.

Another half a month passed.

The ten-year seclusion milestone was inching ever so close. Chu Xuan's hard work in cultivation had brought him half a step closer to the second level of the Heaven realm.

He estimated that, after another hundred-year cultivation boost reward, he would be able to break through to the second level of the Heaven realm.

He continued to work hard in his cultivation.

After swallowing a pill, Chu Xuan lay lazily on the reclining chair and cultivated.

Suddenly, a system notification rang out in his mind.

"Your disciple, Mo Luantian, experienced an epiphany in the Buddhist dharma, and his cultivation soared. He broke through to the Emperor realm. You have been rewarded with a Dao-seeking Mirror."

Chu Xuan: "???"

What was going on?

Mo Luantian had actually experienced an epiphany in the Buddhist dharma and had broken through to the Emperor realm?

Moreover, the system did not reward him with a cultivation boost this time.

Instead of rushing to receive the reward, Chu Xuan immediately took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Mo Luantian.

On a barren mountain inside a dark cave.

Mo Luantian, who was dressed in a white monk robe, was seated cross-legged while floating in midair.

Buddhist light surrounded his body.

Atop his head, a circle of Buddhist light appeared.

He looked like a Bodhisattva that had descended to the mortal world.

He clasped his hands together and chanted Buddhist scriptures.

Chu Xuan was dumbfounded. It had not been too long since he last saw Mo Luantian, but it seemed that this disciple of his had changed drastically.

He had really become a Buddha!

"Open the Heavenly Eye!"

Mo Luantian shouted in a low voice, and a gleam of light instantly bloomed between his brows. A third eye opened, making it seem as if he had seen through every illusion.

Seeing this scene, Chu Xuan could not help but exclaim in surprise. Mo Luantian and Buddhism were indeed fated; he had comprehended the Heavenly Eye.

Awesome!

The Buddhist light around him was dense, and his white clothes were like snow. Not a speck of dust could be seen on them. In addition, he looked holy, and definitely not like an ordinary person.

However, the next scene almost made Chu Xuan bite his tongue.

Mo Luantian, who had just opened his Heavenly Eye, suddenly shouted again, "Mighty Heavenly Dragon!"

Roar!

A shadow of a Dragon condensed from Buddhist light arose from behind him.

Chu Xuan: "???"

Chapter 146: Dao-Seeking Mirror, Ten-Year Seclusion Milestone

Chu Xuan was stunned.

Mighty Heavenly Dragon?

He looked at the shadow of the Dragon condensed from Buddhist light that had arisen behind Mo Luantian, and watched as it turned into a huge dragon that coiled itself around Mo Luantian's body. The dragon's roar was mighty and awe-inspiring.

The cave collapsed and the rocks on the mountain were turned to dust.

This Mighty Heavenly Dragon divine technique was extremely powerful.

However, there was something wrong with this disciple of his!

Chu Xuan fell into a state of deep thought. When he had deceived Mo Luantian back then, he seemed to have said a bit too much. Something about the Mighty Heavenly Dragon, the Venerable Ksitigarbha?

He had even said something along the lines of, "Buddhist light transforms into a heavenly dragon, forming a boundless divine technique. Buddhist dharma is boundless!"

Therefore, this fellow, Mo Luantian, had memorized his words. After comprehending the Buddhist scriptures, he had actually created such a divine technique.

Awesome!

Chu Xuan could not help but sigh. This disciple of his was really awesome.

He had only said a few words of deception, but his disciple had managed to link it to the Buddhist dharma and create a divine technique.

He could not help but also think of Ding Yue and Wang Luo. He had also deceived these two disciples back then.

Why was it different for them? Why did they not create any powerful secret techniques?

Was it because of Mo Luantian's unique talent, or was it because his deception back then was lacking?

The Buddhist light around Mo Luantian's body converged, and the shadow of the dragon assimilated itself into his body. He put his palms together and said, "Amitabha!"

Mo Luantian then left the desolate mountain. He walked barefoot, and a saber hung on his waist. His expression was gentle, and his eyes were clear.

After breaking through to the Emperor realm, Mo Luantian had gained some confidence. He wanted to spread Buddhist dharma and convert the demons around him.

Chu Xuan was very pleased with this disciple, and he looked forward to the next time Mo Luantian would earn him a system reward.

He then deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and received the system reward.

"Using the Dao-seeking Mirror, you can search for the Great Dao and the Dao, and can record the Dao auras you find..."

Chu Xuan examined the small mirror in his hand. There was an illusory compass needle on it, which seemed to be condensed from the Great Dao.

It was actually a treasure that could search for the Great Dao and the Dao.

What was the Dao?

Searching for the Dao probably referred to Dao realm experts.

Chu Xuan impatiently poured in his spiritual power, as he wanted to know if there were any Dao realm experts in the nine zones and, if there were any, where they were hiding.

As the needle on the Dao-seeking Mirror rotated, Chu Xuan felt his spiritual power crazily pour into the Dao-seeking Mirror like a flood.

His soul power was also drawn into the Dao-seeking Mirror.

After just a few minutes, Chu Xuan felt that he could not hold on any longer.

He hurriedly cut off the spiritual power input, and the needle on the mirror stopped.

In those few short minutes, he had not been able to find any traces of the existence of Dao realm experts, or anything related to the Great Dao.

He swallowed a medicinal pill to recover his spiritual power.

"There's no rush. I'll search every day to see if I can find a Dao realm expert."

The Dao-seeking mirror could detect Dao realm experts and record a strand of their Dao aura. Once a Dao realm expert's Dao aura was recorded, Chu Xuan would be able to locate them through the Dao-seeking Mirror.

Furthermore, after recording the auras of these Dao realm experts, Chu Xuan would be able to infuse these Dao auras into the Origin Dao Crystal.

He would then be able to use the Origin Dao Crystal to communicate with them.

He could even secretly ask the other party to help him nurture the Origin Dao Crystal.

Given the abilities of these two supreme treasures, the other party should not be able to detect anything amiss.

If he recorded the Dao auras of eight to ten or Dao realm experts to nurture the Origin Dao Crystal, would he not be able to quickly upgrade the pocket dimension again?

Would the world inside the pocket dimension be able to evolve a complete Great Dao?

Chu Xuan was extremely excited when he thought about this.

Of course, the prerequisite for all of this was that he had to find these elusive Dao realm experts.

Following that, Chu Xuan would use the Dao-seeking Mirror every day in an attempt to find Dao realm experts.

However, more than ten days passed fruitlessly.

"Could it be that there really are no Dao realm experts in the nine zones?"

"Since such a realm exists, there should naturally be experts who have reached this realm. Could it be that they have all left the nine zones?"

"If they aren't in the nine zones, where did they go?"

"Could there really be a higher realm?"

Chu Xuan was very puzzled.

If there was a "higher realm," then why were there no legends about this?

Or had he failed to find any Dao realm experts because he could not use the Dao-seeking mirror for more than a few minutes at a time?

This was also a possibility.

Given Chu Xuan's current strength, he could only search for a few minutes each day. Any longer and it would consume too much of his spiritual power.

As such, given such a short search duration, finding a Dao realm expert was like searching for a needle in a haystack.

Chu Xuan was helpless. He wanted nothing more than to uncover the secret of whether Dao realm experts existed, but could not find one. He was extremely despondent.

As a result, he had no interest in listening to Su Xian'er play the zither.

Su Xian'er was even more depressed. It had only been a short while. Had Master already grown tired of listening to her play this zither?

"Mister, can I dance for you?"

"I'm not interested." Chu Xuan raised his eyelids and replied.

Su Xian'er stomped her feet and squatted in front of Chu Pingfan. "Little Pingfan, can aunt dance for you?"

Chu Pingfan held the wooden saber in his hand. He shook his head and said, "Aunt Su, I don't want to watch you dance. I want to cultivate my saber!"

"I..."

Su Xian'er was very angry.

As such, she entered the pocket dimension to look for Ding Yue to spar, beating him up to vent her anger.

Time flew by.

Almost ten years had passed since Chu Xuan had moved into this small courtyard.

Whether it was because the development of the Chu family had been progressing well, or whether it was because Chu Tianming missed his precious son, Chu Qiuluo, this old grandfather of his finally remembered that he had a grandson who had been thrown into the small courtyard.

Hence, he got the head butler to go over and get Chu Xuan to return to the ancestral residence.

"Go back to the ancestral residence? I'm not interested!"

Chu Xuan shook his head and refused.

He was surprised that the old man, Chu Tianming, had suddenly remembered his existence.

"This is an order from the family head. Could it be that Thirteenth Young Master wants to disobey the family head?"

The head butler was surprised by Chu Xuan's attitude.

"I'm living very happily here. I won't go back. Go back and tell him not to disturb me again."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and turned his back to the head butler.

"You..."

The head butler was a little angry.

"Go and tell him not to disturb me. Otherwise, Yun'er and I will leave the Chu family with our belongings. Don't blame me for not telling you this in advance."

The head butler's heart skipped a beat. If Chu Xuan really did this, Chu Yun would really listen to him.

He also remembered that Chu Yun had warned him not to disturb Chu Xuan.

He could only return to the ancestral residence helplessly.

"B*stard! Just let him stay there then!"

Chu Xuan was not bothered by Chu Tianming's roars coming from the ancestral residence. This old man had not had anything to shout about in a while anyway.

It was good to roar once in a while. At least he could express his emotions.

Tomorrow would mark the ten-year milestone of his seclusion in the courtyard.

Chu Xuan was full of anticipation. What would he receive as a reward for staying put for ten years?

The five-year period would reward the portable small world.

The reward for the ten-year seclusion milestone would definitely be more valuable than a simple pocket dimension, right?

In order to celebrate his ten-year seclusion milestone, he called Su Xian'er out.

He asked her to change into a set of clothes.

He also summoned the Spirit-devouring Flower. Flowers bloomed all over the courtyard. They were extraordinarily gorgeous and very charming.

"Come, let's dance to add to the fun!"

Su Xian'er: "???"

Why did he suddenly ask her to dance again?

He even made such a big scene. Could it be that he was going to have her serve him in bed next?

Thinking this, Su Xian'er's pretty face turned red, and her heart pounded violently. She was nervous and expectant at the same time.

As she danced, her waist twisted more and more exaggeratedly, her dance becoming more and more alluring.

Chu Xuan: "???"

Something was not right with this girl!

Chapter 147: Ten-Year Seclusion Milestone Reward, Indestructible Chaos Body and Chaos Bell

Pa!

Chu Xuan slapped Su Xian'er on the head.

Ouch!

Su Xian'er covered her head and stopped twisting her waist. She looked at Chu Xuan with an aggrieved expression.

"Dance properly. Don't make any movements that are inappropriate for children!" Chu Xuan scolded.

Su Xian'er pouted and twirled a few times casually. She then lost interest and jumped down.

On the other hand, the Spirit-devouring Flower's roots spread out, and its tree trunk twisted. It stood tall amidst the glittering and beautiful flowers.

It was quite the ornamental addition to the scene.

Chu Xuan took out a pot of tea and got Su Xian'er to brew it.

This was the Dao rhythm tea that the system had rewarded him with yesterday. The tea contained Dao rhythm, and every sip was equivalent to the Dao rhythm washing over one's body and soul.

It could be said to be a supreme treasure.

Chu Xuan already had no use for the Dao enlightenment tea and the like that he had consumed in the past.

He only drank Dao rhythm tea now.

Every sip of tea would increase his cultivation speed.

"You should only drink one cup of this tea a month. Any more and it will do more harm than good to you," Chu Xuan said as he watched Su Xian'er pour him a cup of tea as usual.

Dao rhythm tea was good, but her cultivation was too low. After drinking one cup, she would have to digest its benefits for a long time.

If she drank it frequently, it would harm her.

No matter how good the tea was, it had to be consumed in appropriate quantities.

"Understood, sir."

Su Xian'er took a sip of the tea. She felt her soul was cleansed and her mind gained clarity. It was as if she had unlocked some shackles that were holding her back. Things that were previously incomprehensible to her were now clear.

Her eyes lit up. The tea that Sir drank was indeed extraordinary.

Chu Xuan called Ding Yue and Wang Luo out of the pocket dimension. They each had a cup of tea and went back to continue their cultivation.

As for Buddha Nanwu, Chu Xuan made him drink three cups.

After Su Xian'er finished her tea, she went back into the pocket dimension to comprehend her insights.

Chu Pingfan also ran over and drank a cup of tea. He then entered the universe space, and his body was surrounded by a mysterious aura.

The Heavenly Spirit Cat, the Sky-shaking Golden Roc, and the Spirit-devouring Flower also drank a cup each.

After Chu Xuan finished his tea, he lay lazily on the chair, waiting for the ten-year seclusion milestone reward to arrive.

The ten-year seclusion milestone was finally here.

"You have been a shut-in for ten years. Please continue to set new records. You have been rewarded with the Indestructible Chaos Body and the Chaos Bell!"

The ten-year reward was a special innate constitution?

Chu Xuan immediately examined the description of the Indestructible Chaos Body.

"The Indestructible Chaos Body was born from the primal chaos. It is eternal and immortal. It can absorb all Daos into one's body and transcend the tribulation of the Daos!"

It was awesome!

Eternal and immortal. It could also absorb all of the Daos into one's body. This meant that he could cultivate all the Great Daos.

His cultivation would not clash just because the two Daos were in conflict with each other.

It was worthy of being the ten-year seclusion milestone reward.

Chu Xuan then took a look at the second reward, the Chaos Bell.

"Born from the primal chaos, it is eternal and undamaged. It can swallow the Great Daos. The bell's chimes can be transmitted through the ages. It has incredible defense and can help its wielder to transcend and suppress the Dao Tribulation."

This reward was also very awesome.

It had incredible defense, and its chimes could be transmitted through the ages, transcending time and space.

Chu Xuan noticed that both the the Indestructible Chaos Body and the Chaos Bell referenced their ability to withstand and transcend the Dao tribulation

Dao Tribulation?

What was that?

Chu Xuan did not understand.

"Could it be similar to the boundless great tribulation in the myths and legends of my previous life?"

No matter what it was, the fact that both of these could withstand the Dao tribulation meant that he would be able to overcome it.

With both these rewards in hand, there was naturally no need to fear the Dao tribulation.

Chu Xuan chose to receive the Indestructible Chaos Body reward first.

Boom!

His consciousness seemed to have entered a state of chaos. It was hazy, and there was nothing around him. There was no time, no light, and no darkness. There was nothing at all.

It was true chaos.

Suddenly, violet spiritual power filled the air, and a brilliant light shone down. It was as if time had been born.

Chu Xuan could feel that his body had also been reborn at this moment.

Endless chaotic spiritual power filled the surroundings, and his body started gradually growing and taking shape.

He did not know how many years had passed in this state, but his body finally finished its growth.

Purple spiritual power filled the air, and his body seemed untouched by time.

Rumble!

The state of chaos disappeared, and his consciousness returned.

The moment his consciousness returned, Chu Xuan sensed a huge change had taken place in his body.

It was as if he had experienced an indescribable transformation.

It was a transformation far greater than when he broke through to the Emperor Realm, or even the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan sensed that the strength of his body had reached an indescribable level. Divine weapons could not harm him, and even Dao weapons could not harm him.

Time seemed to hold no sway over his physical body.

Moreover, he was constantly absorbing the natural spiritual energy around him.

Chu Xuan's intuition told him that, at this moment, he was capable of absorbing every type of energy.

Whether it was spiritual energy, demonic energy, or other kinds of sinister and poisonous energies, he could absorb all of them and use them to cultivate without any issues.

This was the advantage of the Indestructible Chaos Body.

What made Chu Xuan even more pleasantly surprised was that he had actually broken through to the second level of the Heaven realm.

Moreover, he could clearly feel that his cultivation speed had increased by more than a hundred times.

Although the cultivation resources consumed also increased in tandem with this, did Chu Xuan care?

He did not lack cultivation resources.

What he struggled with the most was cultivation speed.

As long as he cultivated fast enough, he would receive no shortage of resources from the system.

The speed at which his body digested the medicinal effects of pills was so fast that Chu Xuan could barely believe it.

According to his current cultivation speed and, with enough resources, Chu Xuan estimated that he would be able to break through to the Divine realm in about three years.

This cultivation speed would terrify the entire cultivation world if news of it got out.

It was likely that countless Heaven realm cultivators, who had suffered as they tried to break through to the Divine realm, would directly break down and lose their minds. They would curse the Great Dao for being unfair.

Clenching his fist, Chu Xuan felt that his strength had undergone a huge change. An ordinary second-level Heaven realm cultivator would not be able to withstand a single punch from him!

This reward was too awesome!

No matter how precious an item reward was, it would never be as valuable or as useful as a reward that increased one's own strength.

One's own strength represented true strength. External items were only supplementary.

Chu Xuan then took out the Chaos Bell.

In his hand was a small, simple and unadorned bell. It did not exude a powerful aura, nor did it appear particularly domineering, contrary to its description that said it could suppress everything.

It looked like a simple, ancient bell.

However, this small bell was a Chaos treasure that was born from primal chaos.

There were only a few simple patterns on the bell. At a glance, it seemed to contain endless mysteries, yet also seemed very ordinary.

It was not an exaggeration to say that if one's talent was not enough, or if one's luck was insufficient, even if the Chaos Bell was placed in front of them, they would not even recognize it as a treasure. Such people would end up just throwing it away.

A Chaos treasure could only be obtained by someone with great talent or great fortune!

This bell would ring for all eternity!

Chu Xuan wanted to try ringing the Chaos Bell to hear just how it would ring for all eternity.

However, he discovered that with his current strength, he was not able to ring the Chaos Bell.

On second thought, it made sense. If he could ring it so easily, it would not be worthy of being called a Chaos Treasure.

He placed the Chaos Bell into his divine soul.

After undergoing the transformation process of the Indestructible Chaos Body, Chu Xuan discovered that his divine soul had also undergone a transformation and now had an indestructible characteristic.

With the addition of the Indestructible Chaos Body and the Chaos Bell, Chu Xuan's strength had exploded by leaps and bounds. Even a Divine realm expert would not be able to kill him!

Chu Xuan could not hold back his excitement. He entered the trial mystic realm to test his strength.

His first choice was to use Buddha Nanwu to test himself.

Buddha Nanwu, who had already broken through to the ninth level of the Heaven realm, was so strong that he was almost at the pinnacle of the Heaven realm.

Chapter 148: Myriad Dao Artifact and Myriad Array Formation Scriptures

In the trial mystic realm, Chu Xuan fought with Buddha Nanwu for half an hour. In the end, he defeated Buddha Nanwu with his newfound strength.

The fearsomeness of the Indestructible Chaos Body was displayed during his fight.

With his second-level Heaven realm cultivation, he had defeated Buddha Nanwu, who was at the ninth level of the Heaven realm!

Chu Xuan was now certain that he was invincible within the Heaven realm!

One had to know that Buddha Nanwu cultivated Buddhist dharma, and his Buddhist divine techniques were extremely powerful.

His golden body was also extremely powerful.

Among the ninth-level Heaven realm cultivators, Buddha Nanwu was definitely ranked among the top.

Even so, he was still defeated by Chu Xuan even though Chu Xuan could not use the Chaos Bell yet, and had yet to use a few of his more powerful trump cards.

For example, the time illusion and time plunder techniques, and so on.

Within the Heaven realm, he reigned supreme.

Chu Xuan was extremely excited. Based on this, by the time he broke through to the ninth level of the Heaven realm, he would be able to defeat the certain Divine realm cultivators.

After the trial ended, Chu Xuan tried to use the time illusion technique.

He realized that he could now use it once without its consumption becoming a huge burden.

After it was activated, the time illusion could last for three minutes, which was a huge improvement.

Three minutes was enough for him to win the battle.

Furthermore, he did not feel an intense burden. It was just that he would consume too much energy if he tried to make it last longer than three minutes.

All of this was because of the strength of the Indestructible Chaos Body.

He delved into his consciousness again. Time would not leave traces on the Indestructible Chaos Body. Perhaps this was the reason why the time illusion technique would not activate before this; his physical body could not bear the burden.

The ten-year seclusion milestone had passed.

Next up was the next ten-year milestone.

Chu Xuan set a small goal for himself. He had to remain steadfast and stay in the courtyard for a hundred years.

After all, staying here for ten years had already granted him such rich rewards.

Moreover, he had broken through from the mortal realm to the Heaven realm.

In that case, what kind of reward would he receive after staying here for a hundred years?

At that time, how strong would he be?

Would he be invincible?

Chu Xuan was filled with anticipation.

He became more and more determined to stay put. Only by doing so could he become stronger.

No one could disturb his peaceful and secluded lifestyle.

He took out a bottle of cultivation pills and poured the whole bottle into his mouth. He was just that domineering.

In the past, he would swallow one pill at a time. His cultivation speed was too slow, and it did not seem domineering at all.

Now that he had the Indestructible Chaos Body, his body was no longer constrained by its speed of digesting these pills' medicinal effects, so he could simply swallow the pills by the bottle.

If there were not enough of them, the system would reward him with more. There was no need to panic at all.

After swallowing a bottle of pills, the Indestructible Chaos Body began to circulate. It quickly refined the medicinal efficacy of the pills to boost his cultivation.

It did not feel like he was overdoing it at all.

Half a day later, Chu Xuan swallowed another bottle of pills.

"You've been in seclusion for ten years and one day. You have been rewarded with the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture."

Chu Xuan received the reward.

The Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture was an artifact refining manual that contained many artifact refining methods, just like the Myriad Pill Scripture.

No matter how talented one was, it was impossible for one to completely grasp it.

Even someone like Wang Luo, who possessed natural pill meridians, was also unable to completely grasp the Myriad Pill Scripture. He had only learned a part of it.

Even so, in the entire nine zones, there was probably no one who could compare to him in the path of pill refinement.

One had to know that, within the Myriad Pill Scripture, other than the various pill refinement techniques, the core of the scripture was the Dao of alchemy!

The Daos of alchemy recorded within it were extremely numerous.

To be able to grasp one would already make one an expert at the peak of the Dao of alchemy. If one walked out of it with their own Dao of alchemy, then they would be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with many other supreme experts of the Dao of alchemy.

Chu Xuan suspected that the comprehension and Daos of alchemy of all the experts of the Dao of alchemy since time immemorial had been recorded in the Myriad Pill Scripture.

It was the same with the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture that he had just received from the system's reward.

The difference was that this Dao belonged to the Dao of artifact refinement.

Whether it was emperor-level artifacts, heavenly artifacts, divine artifacts, or Dao artifacts, they were all nothing to him.

Chu Xuan asked himself if there was anyone in the world who could compare to him in terms of artifact refinement. He could easily refine heavenly artifacts.

However, after mastering the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture, Chu Xuan realized that his previous level of artifact refinement was simply trash.

Inside the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture, other than artifact refinement techniques, there were also refinement techniques for puppets, mechanisms, talismans, and other such spiritual artifacts and tools.

Chu Xuan took out the materials and came up with his own plan. He spent more than half a day refining two puppets.

The puppets looked nothing like the puppets ordinary cultivators created. They wore armor and held divine artifacts in their hands.

They were divine-grade puppets.

Chu Xuan used his soul power to nurture them. He engraved a combat technique on them, allowing the puppets to gain basic spiritual sense.

Two puppets that belonged to the combat category.

After the puppets gained basic spiritual sense, Chu Xuan threw the puppets toward the Origin Dao Crystal.

The Dao aura and Dao principles that spread out from the Origin Dao Crystal would continue to nurture the puppet, allowing them to be able to cultivate to a certain extent, as well as to expend and recover their spiritual power on their own.

Currently, the puppets' strength was only around the fifth level of the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan wanted to nurture the Divine realm puppets.

As such, the Origin Dao Crystal was undoubtedly the best place to nurture these puppets.

With the Dao aura and Dao principles washing over it constantly, these puppets would be nourished and gradually undergo a transformation. He did not need to activate them with spiritual crystals or other spiritual energy items.

They could absorb spiritual energy on their own and store what they needed for combat. Moreover, their spiritual sense could be further improved, turning them into soul puppets that could cultivate on their own!

Once the soul puppets were nurtured, he would have Divine realm subordinates who could help him make preparations for the Asura Ancient Land.

Chu Xuan sighed. He was lacking a genius disciple who could refine artifacts.

A lazy shut-in like himself could not be bothered working hard on the path of artifact refinement. Refining two puppets was just something he did on the spur of the moment.

Wang Luo was capable of refining pills, but he was lacking when it came to artifact refining. He did not know when a genius in artifact refining would come to him.

"You've been a shut-in for ten years and two days. You've been rewarded with the Myriad Array Formation Scripture."

Oh?

Chu Xuan was startled. Yesterday, the reward was about artifact refining. Today, it was about arrays and restrictions. Could it be that the system wanted to make him an all-rounder?

Did it want him to become a super awesome expert who had truly mastered the myriad Daos?

He received the Myriad Array Formation Scripture, within which were recorded countless arrays and restrictions. Like the Myriad Dao Artifact Scripture, it contained many array formations.

The Southern Region was a barren land where array formations were scarce. Even in the wider Northern Zone, array formations were relatively rare, and very few people specialized in the Dao of Formations.

Most of them only used them to assist in cultivation.

Even those who were very proficient in array formations were not specialized in them. The only difference was that they were capable of setting up array formations that were not completely auxiliary.

Chu Xuan summoned Su Xian'er, Ding Yue, and Wang Luo and taught them the basics of array formations, as well as some common array formations and restrictions.

This was especially beneficial for Wang Luo. As long as he used array formations properly when refining medicinal pills, he would find them quite useful.

As Chu Xuan's disciples, they did not have to be proficient in everything, but at the very least, they had to have some knowledge about each subject.

"Today, I'll be explaining formations and restrictions to all of you. How much you can learn and whether you're interested to learn more is all up to you."

The three of them quickly sat down and listened attentively, afraid that they would miss out on something important.

Chu Pingfan also walked over and sat down beside Chu Xuan.

The Sagemaster's Halo was activated, and Chu Xuan began explaining the Dao of Formations, as well as imparting the various formations and restrictions to them.

He was only imparting some basic knowledge of array formations to them. It could be said to be the foundation of the Dao of formations, and included some of the more commonly used array formations and restrictions.

For example, illusion, confinement, barrier, and attack formations were more commonly used types of array formations.

He did not impart anything too profound. After all, the talents of these three disciples of his did not lie in formations. It would be enough if they could identify, set up and break common formations.

Chapter 149: Xiang Xing, Crimson Bones

Under the blessing of the Sagemaster's Halo, Su Xian'er and the others were all immersed in a state of comprehension.

It was not difficult to grasp the basics of array formations.

After the explanation was finished, everyone achieved their own level of mastery.

Chu Xuan passed the complete Heaven-reaching Sword technique to Ding Yue. He had originally wanted to wait until Ding Yue broke through to the Heaven realm before teaching him the full technique, but with Ding Yue's recent achievements in Sword Dao comprehension allowed him to do this in advance.

It was the same for Wang Luo.

Su Xian'er and Ding Yue returned to the pocket dimension and tried to set up their own array formations.

Wang Luo stayed behind.

He had gained some new insights into how to use the array formations to help refine pills, and even how to refine array formations into pills, transforming pills into weapons that could kill enemies.

Chu Xuan was rather appreciative of his ideas and took the time to explain more about the use of array formations and restrictions.

Wang Luo then went back into the pocket dimension to comprehend Chu Xuan's teachings.

"Pingfan, have you gained any insights?"

Chu Xuan looked at Chu Pingfan and asked.

Chu Pingfan's talent was unique. Although he looked dull and stupid, he was not a stupid person.

How could a person with the talent to cultivate the Extreme Dao be stupid?

"I gained some insights. The saber rises and falls. The saber is my array, the array is my saber, and everything is my saber!"

Chu Pingfan nodded his head.

"Is there anything you don't understand?"

Chu Xuan rubbed his head.

"A little."

"Talk to me about it."

After Chu Xuan clarified some of Chu Pingfan's doubts, the latter returned to the universe space to ponder his insights.

"You have been a shut-in for ten years and three days. You have been rewarded with a box of heavenly mystery pills."

Heavenly mystery pills were Heaven realm cultivation pills. The system was generous, and had given him an entire box of the stuff.

After his body underwent the transformation and turned into the Indestructible Chaos Body, Chu Xuan's consumption of the heavenly mystery pills increased. His new consumption rate was no longer calculated by the number of pills, but by the number of bottles.

Su Xian'er and the other two were in the pocket dimension and universe space, comprehending arrays and restrictions. They each had their own understanding of how to use them in battle.

Wang Luo was refining special pills. Not only did he use spirit herbs as materials, but he also used various materials to engrave arrays into the pills.

His medicinal pill was an array formation.

Ding Yue used the Heaven-reaching Sword technique as the foundation to create his sword array formation.

Su Xian'er also used her own insights to create her own applications of array formations.

Chu Xuan was very happy. As expected of his maidservant and disciples. Their talent had indeed left him speechless, but they could not have achieved this without his own guidance.

The Sagemaster's Halo naturally played a great role.

Chu Pingfan had been practicing his saber all this time. When he pulled his saber out, it seemed as if there was a large array attached to it. Although it was not perfect, it was a good start and a foundation for future attainments.

Attaching the array to the saber was only one of the offensive means that Chu Pingfan possessed. His true strength still lay in the Extreme Dao killing techniques he had mastered.

It was not an easy thing to fuse array formations with Extreme Dao killing techniques. At the very least, the current Chu Pingfan was not capable of doing so.

Another three months passed.

Chu Xuan's strength continued to increase. He would soon reach the third level of the Heaven realm.

Outside Chu County, a figure was lying on a desolate mountain.

The clothes on his body were tattered and torn. His entire body was charred black, emitting a scorched smell.

His hair was actually emitting white smoke.

Xiang Xing opened his eyes and examined the condition of his body. He could not help but let out a sigh.

It was happening again.

Every time it happened, it felt worse than death.

This time, he was exploring the ruins of some ancient sect with someone. Unexpectedly, he was ambushed and almost died. Then, his strange illness also flared up. He thought he was dead for sure.

He only remembered that, at the last moment, he used his treasured armor to block the fatal blow and accidentally activated an unknown ancient array formation in the ancient ruin. He then lost consciousness.

He struggled to sit up.

There were heavy injuries on his body, and his flesh was almost charred black. His mind and spiritual will had also suffered considerable injuries.

He wanted to take out medicinal pills to treat his injuries, but discovered that he had lost his storage bag somehow somewhere.

All that he had left was a small hammer that he had been nurturing in his dantian.

This was an artifact that he had personally forged. A hammer was what suited him best when it came to refining weapons.

However, without pills, how could he treat the injuries he had?

If he did not treat it, his cultivation foundation would be damaged, and the consequences would be unimaginable.

He looked around and discovered that he was on a small hill.

"Eh?"

Xiang Xing was startled. Why was the spiritual energy here so thin?

Where exactly was he?

He struggled to stand up, which worsened his injuries. At the same time, his bones suddenly emitted a scorching aura that was like fire.

Xiang Xing's expression changed. Could it be that the strange illness was about to flare up again?

Given his current condition, if the strange illness flared up now, he would definitely not be able to endure it.

No!

He could not just sit here and wait for death.

Clenching his teeth, he staggered to his feet. The scorching heat from his bones became even stronger, as if they were being burned by fire.

"Ah!"

He could not help but let out a miserable cry!

A piece of the charred flesh on his finger had peeled off, revealing his finger bones. Xiang Xing discovered that his finger bones were actually crimson red.

It was as if there was a flame burning inside!

"What exactly is going on?"

Xiang Xing understood that the strange illness he had contracted was related to the crimson state of his bones. However, he did not know what kind of strange disease this was.

He racked his head and searched his memories for knowledge from the ancient records, but still could not find the answer.

The Xiang family was not some minor family. It had a long history and was very powerful. There was even a Heaven realm expert in the family.

It was also an aristocratic family that specialized in refining artifacts.

He was an illegitimate son and, when he became of age, his talent was tested by the family's elders.

They did not know what his strange illness was either, but rumors about it spread among the family, with many calling it ominous. As a result, he had always been discriminated against.

He had been ostracized and despised by his peers; he was called the Xiang family's monster for as long as he could remember.

Xiang Xing looked at the crimson finger bones and squatted down with his hands on his head. He recalled the ostracism and disdain he had been subjected to since he was young. He had suffered all kinds of humiliation, and was not liked by the family's elders either.

He had not received any cultivation resources from the family. Everything he had was earned by him personally. Even among all the illegitimate children in the family, he was ranked at the bottom.

The healing pills he had with him were gone. All he had left was a small hammer that he had refined himself. It was unable to solve his urgent problem.

Even walking had become a problem.

Xiang Xing realized sadly that he might not be able to survive this calamity. He would die in this unknown place.

From today onward, the Xiang family's monster would be gone forever.

Xiang Xing could not help but cry.

Since he was young, he had always been stubborn. He had never admitted defeat and never shed tears.

This time, he cried. It was as if he wanted to vent all his despair, all his unwillingness, grief and anger before he died.

As he cried bitterly, some of the charred flesh on his body continued to peel off, revealing the crimson bones underneath.

They glowed like red-hot iron and emitted a scorching aura.

His fleshly body seemed to be melting under the scorching aura emitted by his bones. The intense pain caused him to almost lose consciousness.

"This time, I'm really going to die!"

If he had not suffered such a serious injury, and if he still had the precious healing medicine, Xiang Xing would not have lost all hope. He would have been confident in his ability to survive this calamity.

However, he had been left with nothing. There was no one around to help him in this desolate place. He could not even move his feet.

Xiang Xing tapped his bare bones. The bones that were exposed let out a crisp sound. The grass and trees that touched the bones were instantly burned up.

Chapter 150: Is He Human?

Xiang Xing lay on the ground as he tried his best to stay conscious and breathe, his eyes gazing at the open sky.

Perhaps it would not be long before his eyes closed and his breath ceased forever.

The surrounding vegetation began to burn.

Flames surrounded him.

He was not afraid of fire.

He had never been afraid of it since he was young.

The most serious injury he suffered previously was when the flesh around his entire arm and half of his chest disappeared, revealing those crimson bones.

In the end, he survived.

Logically speaking, he probably possessed a special talent that made him different from ordinary people.

However, the strange illness that flared up from time to time caused him to constantly teeter on the edge of life and death.

In terms of cultivation, he was not much stronger than an ordinary heaven's blessed.

Within the Xiang family, he was not considered particularly outstanding.

As he felt his flesh burn, and his bones becoming hotter and hotter, his consciousness was on the verge of collapse due to the immense pain and heat.

Xiang Xing tried his best to breathe and keep his eyes open. He felt that, before long, his eyes would be completely burned away.

Most of his flesh had burnt away, leaving behind only his crimson bones.

His current situation was both fortunate and unfortunate. Despite his flesh having burnt away, his consciousness was still intact.

He had not collapsed, and he continued to bear the immense pain.

Suddenly...

"Eh?"

He heard a woman's voice.

Then, a beautiful figure appeared before Xiang Xing's eyes, accompanied by a faint scent.

It seemed to be the scent that lingered on someone who often worked with spiritual herbs and refined pills.

He was not unfamiliar with this scent. After all, in order to treat the strange illness in his body, he had interacted with many alchemists.

The flames around him were extinguished.

"Are you human?"

Xiang Xing cried inwardly, 'Do I not look like a human anymore?'

"How tragic!"

As Chu Yun spoke, she took out a small bottle and sprinkled the medicinal liquid that she had refined over Xiang Xing's body.

As the medicinal liquid sprinkled over his body, it made sizzling sounds, like water sprinkled on red-hot iron.

Chu Yun stretched out her finger and tapped Xiang Xing's bones.

"Oh my, it's so hot."

"Hey, can you speak?"

Xiang Xing opened his mouth, but was unable to speak.

However, as the medicinal liquid rained down on his body, he felt a little better, and his injuries recovered slightly.

However, she was still unable to save him.

Xiang Xing did not harbor any wild hopes. This alchemist was just a little girl, not much older than him. How could she have the ability to save him?

Chu Yun held a small knife in her hand. She used it to tap Xiang Xing's exposed bones, making crisp sounds.

Her eyes turned brighter and brighter.

She took out a few more pills, crushed them, and sprinkled them over Xiang Xing's body, safeguarding his life.

Xiang Xing saw her take out a bag. It was clear that she was going to put him in it. He could not help but feel sad.

"I found a treasure."

Chu Yun was very happy. She had gained a lot from this trip.

She had also found such a strange person.

It should be a person, right?

She used the bag to put Xiang Xing in. She then carried the bag and returned to the Chu family's territory.

Xiang Xing felt the cool air swirling about in the bag. The pain he felt was alleviated, and his injuries were also under control to a certain extent.

Moreover, the symptoms of his strange illness seemed to be receding.

Had he survived again?

Xiang Xing did not know whether he should be happy or sad, especially given the fact that he did not know what would happen to him next.

What would this girl do to him?

Would she treat him as a monster and study him?

In the past, in order to treat the strange illness, he had also been studied by others.

He had almost been dissected by someone.

Fortunately, he had escaped quickly!

Thinking back to that scene from before, Xiang Xing could not help but shiver. Could it be that the same thing would happen to him again?

However, given his current situation, there was no way for him to escape!

"Thirteenth Brother, Thirteenth Brother! I've picked up a treasure. I don't know if he can be considered a human being, though."

The woman's joyful voice rang in his ears, and then Xiang Xing felt himself being poured out of the bag.

Bang!

He fell to the ground.

He shook his head and looked up. A handsome man was lazily sitting on a reclining chair, looking over at him.

Chu Xuan saw Chu Yun running into the courtyard excitedly with a bag. He was a little surprised.

His curiosity was piqued when he saw a strange man come out of her bag.

"Thirteenth Brother, look. His bones are crimson, like red-hot iron. And they're very hot."

Chu Yun flicked Xiang Xing's exposed bones and asked expectantly, "Thirteenth Brother, do you think he's a human?"

Chu Pingfan came over curiously.

The Heavenly Spirit Cat also came over.

The Sky-shaking Golden Roc also came over.

Then, Su Xian'er and the other two also came over.

Chu Yun blinked her eyes. Since when were there three more people in the courtyard?

"Thirteenth Brother, who are they?"

"Su Xian'er, my maidservant. Ding Yue, Wang Luo, my disciples."

Chu Xuan introduced them.

"This is your martial aunt."

"Greetings, martial aunt!"

Ding Yue and Wang Luo hurriedly bowed.

Although this martial aunt's strength was not that great, and she was much weaker than them, she was Master's younger sister!

Chu Yun blinked her eyes and directed her attention away from Xiang Xing, who was just laying there on the ground.

"Thirteenth Brother, you've already taken in disciples?"

Chu Xuan walked over, patted her head, and said with a smile, "It's normal to take in disciples."

"Greetings, Sister Yun," Su Xian'er said with a smile.

Chu Yun looked at Su Xian'er, who was dressed as a servant, and muttered, "You look a little familiar."

After they got to know each other, everyone stared at Xiang Xing.

All of them had surprised looks on their faces. They stretched out their hands and tapped his bare bones. The bones were actually crimson, and very hot.

Ding Yue grabbed a handful of grass and placed it on the bones. The grass started to burn.

"What is going on? It's so unique. The bones can actually start a fire!"

"Can he breathe fire?" Wang Luo asked curiously.

Xiang Xing had a sorrowful look on his face. He was surrounded by gawking people again.

"Thirteenth Brother, is he human?"

Chu Yun said, "If he is human, let's save him."

Chu Xuan stared at Xiang Xing. The more he looked at him, the more satisfied he became. An artifact-refining genius had finally come knocking.

Another talented disciple was his for the taking.

"He is human." Chu Xuan nodded.

"Sir, then what is going on with his situation? Is he cultivating some sort of special technique?" Su Xian'er asked curiously.

Everyone looked at Chu Xuan, waiting expectantly for the answer.

Xiang Xing was the same.

"It's not a cultivation technique."

Chu Xuan shook his head and said, "This is a special physique, and also a very powerful type of innate talent."

Xiang Xing's lips twitched. He wanted to say something, but could not.

Seeing this, Chu Yun took out a spiritual medicine with a slight expression of unwillingness. This was something she had refined with great difficulty.

She crushed it and sprinkled it over Xiang Xing's mouth.

After some time, Xiang Xing felt that he could speak.

He was so excited that he was about to cry.

"Thank you for saving my life, Miss!"

He looked at Chu Xuan again, with anticipation, and then said nervously, "Senior, I really have a special physique and innate talent. Why doesn't it feel that way? Instead, it tortures me incessantly!"

"Some special talents, because they are rare and unique, cannot be fully manifested without the corresponding cultivation technique or activation method. Instead, they will manifest to the common cultivator as trash."

Chu Xuan sat back in his chair and said, "You were born with fiery bones, a very special physique."